# THE PEACE OF ROME.

PROCLAIMED TO All the world, by her famous *Cardinall* BELLARMINE, and the no leſſe famous Caſuiſt *NAVARRE.*

Whereof the one acknowledgeth, and numbers vp aboue three hundred differences of Opinion, maintained in the Popiſh Church. The other confeſſes neere threeſcore differences amongſt their owne Doctors in one onely point of their *RELIGION.*

Gathered faithfully out of their writings *in their own words, and diuided into foure Bookes, and thoſe into ſeuerall DECADS.*

WHEREVNTO IS PREFIXED A *Serious Diſſwaſive from Poperie.* By *J. H.*

*LONDON*

Printed for *Iohn Legate.* 1609.

12696

# TO THE HIGH AND *MIGHTIE PRINCE,* *HENRY* PRINCE OF GREAT BRITAINE.

THE SECOND IOY, AND Hope of our Times, all *happineſſe.*

*Moſt Gracious Prince.*

OD calleth your Highnes by iuſt inheritance to defend his faith. This diuine royaltie accompanies your Princedome in a bleſſed



12696

ſociety: wherein your challenge is not more true, then your patterne admirable. He that giues you right to the ſucceſſion of this claime, giues you ſuch an example, as what Father euer gaue a Son? His ſcepter hath not more defended it, then his Pen: We bleſſe God and wonder: In this right then, all propugnations of truth are yours; How much more from him, whoſe glory it is to haue ſworne your ſeruice? Yet here, I offer to your Highneſſe not ſo much any fight of ours againſt them of Rome, as theirs againſt themſelues, and therein for vs: what can be more aduantage to vs, or ſhame to them? One blow of an enemy dealt to his brother, is more worth then many from an aduerſe

uerie hand : All our Apologies cannot hurt them ſo much, as their own diuiſions. Behold, here your Highneſſe ſhall ſit ſtill, and ſee all the Romiſh Doctors (after all their brags of peace) ſcuffling and grappling together before you : and (which is moſt worth) in BELLARMINES owne Theater; No aduerſary can giue them more deep wounds, then their own ſwords: And if ciuill diſcord can give vs hope of their ruine, ROME cannot ſtand : Lo theſe are the men that gloried in their vnity, and vpbraided vs (not once) with our diſſenſions, and haue warned the world (becauſe we differ in one point) not to truſt vs in any. The cõfidence of their ſecrecie made them peremp-

*Hæ ſuis & ipſa Roma viribus ruit.*



12696

tory, not either their innocence, or our guilt: If God haue not now opened their own mouthes to conuince them of bold falſhood, let them haue no accuſers. I know the view of this Popiſh fray could not in their conceits fall more vnhappily into any eies, then your Highneſſes, whom they grieue to ſee in this early ſpring of your age ſo firmely rooted in the truth, and before *Hannibals* yeares threatning hoſtility to error. So let your Highneſſe ſtill moue their enuy and our ioy. So much ſhall God more loue you, as you hate their abominations: Neither ſhall it I hope euer bee forgotten, that in their bloody project, your lims alſo ſhould haue flowen vp to heauen with your ſoule.

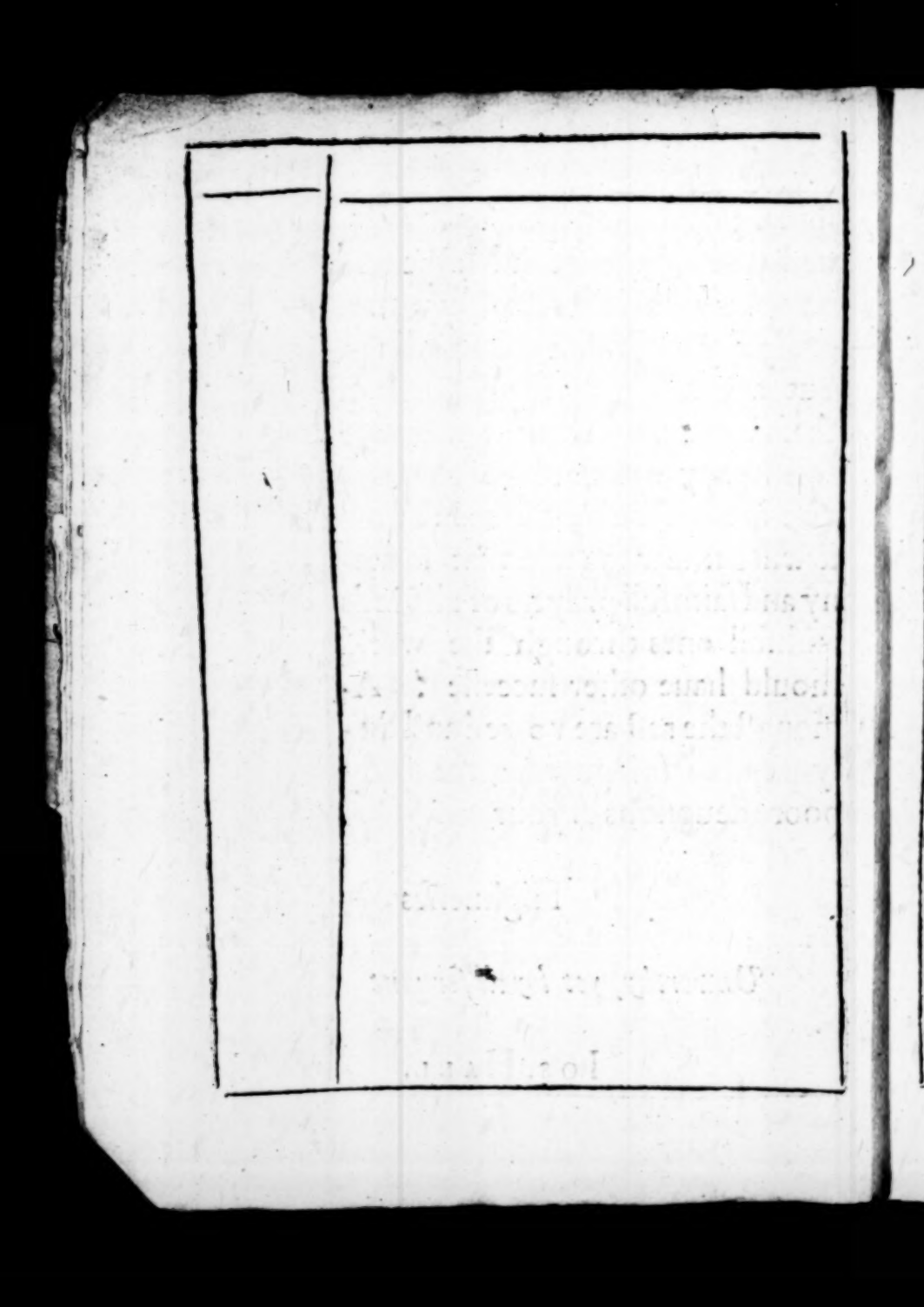
ſoule. That God which hath reſerued you for the ſecond hope and ſtay of his Chriſtian world, go on to proſper your gratious proceedings, but according to the promiſe of their entrances: that we may bee ſtill happy in your Highneſſe, and you in him for euer. So be it: Yea ſo it will be: how can it be that ſo many and faithfull prayers of all Gods faithfull ones through the world ſhould haue other ſucceſſe? Amongſt the reſt are vowed and duly payd to this purpoſe, the dayly poore deuotions of your

Highneſſes

*Vnworthy, yet loyall ſeruant*

IOS. HALL.

12696



# A SERIOVS DISSVASIVE FROM POPERIE.

## To *W. D.* Reuolted, &c.

*YOV challeng'd mee for my bold aſſertion of your manifolde diuiſions, I doe here make it good with Vſury. Thoſe mouthes that ſay they teach you the truth, ſay alſo (and you haue beleeued them) that they all teach the ſame. As you finde them true*



12696

*in this, ſo truſt them in the other: For me, I cannot without indignation ſee, that in this light of the Goſpell, God and his truth ſhould thus bee looſers by you: and that a miſerable ſoule ſhould ſuffer it ſelfe thus groſſly couzened of it ſelfe, and glory: Many can write to you with more profoundnes, noue with more ſincere feruency, and deſire to ſaue you.*

*I call heauen and earth to record againſt you this day, that if you relent, or anſwere not, your periſhing is wilfull. We may pitty your weakenes, but God ſhall plague your Apoſtacy; if you had beene bred in blindnes, your ignorance had beene but lamentable, now your choice and loue of darkenes is feareful and deſperate. Alas you can not be condemned without our ſorrow & ſhame: What ſhould we do? We can but intreat, perſwade, proteſt, mourn, & gage our ſouls for yours; if theſe auaile not, who can remedy that which will periſh? Heare this yet (you weake Reuolter) if there be any care left in you of that ſoule which you haue thus proſtituted to errour; if you haue any regard to that God whoſe ſimple truth you haue contemned and forſaken; what is this that hath driuen you from vs, allured you to them? For Gods ſake, let me but expoſtulate a litle ere my ſilence:*

ſilence: Either be conuicted or inexcuſable: Our badde liues haue ſet you off; Woe is me that they are no holier; I bewaile our wickednes, I defend it not; Onely aske how they liue in Italie; if they be not (for the more part) filthes to the worſt of ours, goe with them and proſper. Let all indifferent tongues ſay, whether that very See whereon your faith depends, euen within the ſmoake of his Holines, be not (for vitiouſnes) the ſinke of the world; we may condemne our ſelues, their liues ſhall iuſtifie vs: But you liſt not to looke ſo farre; you ſee their liues at home, you ſee ours: The Compariſon is not equall; they take this for the time of their perſecution; we of our proſperitie. The ſtubborneſt Iſraelite, and the moſt godleſſe Marriner could call vpon God in his trouble: we are all worſe with libertie: Looke backe and ſee how they liued in former times while they proſpered, No Turks (ſaith Eraſmus) more abhominably: though now at the worſt, how many holy Profeſſors might you finde, which would ſcorn that the moſt ſtrict Hermite, or auſtere Cappucine, ſhould go before them in a gratious life, and in true mortification? euen amongſt twelue there will be one diuell: I wiſh they were ſo good that we might emulate them: but for my part, I neuer



12696

yet could know that Papiſt, which made conſcience of all Gods ten morall lawes: Shortly, whatſoeuer is vpbraided to vs; the truth is pure, though men be vnholy; and God is where he was, whatſoeuer becomes of men: For you, if you had not fallen to coole affections, and a looſe life, you had beene ſtill ours: It is iuſt with God to puniſh your ſecure negligence with errour and deluſion; and to ſuffer you thus to looſe the truth, who had loſt your care of obedience and firſt loue. And now you doe well to ſhift off this blame to others ſins, which haue moſt cauſe to accuſe your owne.

From manners to looke towards our Doctrine: the noueltie of our Religion (you ſay) hath diſcouraged you: theirs hath drawne you with the reuerence of her age. It is a free challenge betwixt vs, let the elder haue vs both: if there be any point of our Religion yonger then the Patriarkes and Prophets, Chriſt and his Apoſtles, the Fathers and Doctors of the Primitiue Church, let it be accurſed, and condemned for an vpſtart: ſhew vs euidence of more credite and age, and carrie it. The Church of Rome hath beene auncient, not the errors; neither doe we in ought differ from it, wherein it is not departed from it ſelfe. If I did not more feare your wearines then

my

*my owne, forgetting the meaſure of a Præface, I would paſſe through euerie point of difference betwixt vs, and let you ſee in all particulars, which is the old way; and make you know, that your Popiſh Religion doth but put on a borrowed viſor of grauitie vpon this Stage, to out-face true antiquitie. Yet leaſt you ſhould complaine of words, let me without your tediouſnes haue leaue but to inſtance in the firſt of all Controuerſies betwixt vs; offering the ſame proofe in al, which you ſhall ſee performed in one. I compare the iudgement of the ancient Church with yours, ſee therefore and be aſhamed of your noueltie.*

*Firſt our queſtion is, Whether all thoſe bookes which in our Bibles are ſtiled* Apocryphall, *and are put after the reſt by themſelues, are to be receiued as the true Scriptures of God? Heare firſt the voice of the old Church: To let paſſe that cleare and pregnant teſtimonie of* Melito Sardenſis *in his Epiſtle to* Oneſimus *cited by* Euſebius. *Let* Cyprian *or* Ruffinus *rather ſpeake in the name of all: Of the olde Teſtament (ſaith he) firſt were written the fiue bookes of* Moſes, Geneſis, Exodus, Leuiticus, Numbers, Deuteronomie; *after theſe the booke of* Ioſhua *the ſon of* Nun, *and that of the* Iudges, *together*

*Eſpecially, Toby Iudith, wiſd. of Salomon, Eccleſiaſticus, Maccabees.*

Euſeb. l. 4. c. 25. Expoſit. Symboli veteris inſtrumenti primo omnium Moſis quinq; libri. &c



12696

*together with* Ruth; *after which were the foure bookes of the* Kings, *which the Hebrues reckon but two: of the* Chronicles *which is called the booke of Dayes*; *and of* Ezra *are two bookes which of them are accounted but ſingle, and the booke of* Eſther. *Of the Prophets there is* Eſay, Hieremie, Ezekiel *and* Daniel, *and beſides, one booke which containes the twelue ſmaller Prophets. Alſo* Iob, *and the Pſalmes of* Dauid *are ſingle bookes: of* Salomon *there are three books deliuered to the Church, the* Prouerbes, Eccleſiaſtes, Song of ſongs. *In theſe they haue ſhut vp the number of the bookes of the olde Teſtament. Of the new, there are foure Goſpels, of* Matthew, Marke, Luke *and* Iohn; *the Acts of the Apoſtles, written by* Luke; *of* Paul *the Apoſtle fourteene Epiſtles, of the Apoſtle* Peter *two Epiſtles, of* Iames *the Lords brother and Apoſtle, one, of* Iude *one, of* Iohn *three, Laſtly the Reuelation of* Iohn. *Theſe are they which the Fathers haue accounted within the Canon; by which they would haue the aſſertions of our faith made good: But we muſt know there are other bookes, which are called of the Ancients not Canonicall but Eccleſiaſtical, as the Wiſedome of* Salomon, *and another booke of Wiſedome, which is called of*

Hæc ſunt quæ patres intra Canonem concluſerunt, ex quibus fidei noſtræ aſſertiones, &c.
Alij libri ſunt qui non Canonici, &c.

*of* Ieſus *the ſonne of* Sirach; *which booke of the Latines is termed by a generall name* Eccleſiaſticus: *of the ſame ranke is the booke of* Toby *and* Iudith, *and the bookes of the* Maccabees: *Thus farre that Father; ſo* Hierome *after that he hath reckoned vp the ſame number of bookes with vs in their order, hath theſe words: This Prologue of mine (ſaith he) may ſerue as a well defenced entrance to all the bookes which I haue turned out of Hebrew into latine; that we may know, that whatſoeuer is beſides theſe is Apocryphall: therefore that booke which is intituled* Salomons Wiſedome, *and the booke of* Ieſus *the ſon of* Sirach, *and* Iudith, *&* Tobias *&* Paſtor *are not Canonical: the firſt book of the* Macabees *I haue found in Hebrew, the ſecond is Greeke: which booke (ſaith he) indeed the Church readeth but receiueth not as Canonicall. The ſame reckoning is made by* Origen *in* Euſebius, *word for word. The ſame by* Epiphanius, *by* Cyrill, *by* Athanaſius, Gregory Nazianzen, Damaſcen: *yea by* Lyranus, *both* Hugoes, Caietan, Carthuſian, *and* Montanus *himſelfe, &c.*

*All of them with full conſent reiecting theſe ſame Apocryphall bookes with vs. Now heare the preſent Church of Rome in her owne words, thus*

ſn Prologo galeato Tom. 3. p. 6. Hic prologus Scripturam quaſi Galeatũ principiũ omnibus libris quos de Hebræo, &c. Vt ſcire valeamus quicquid extra hos eſt inter Apocrypha eſſe ponendum: igitur ſapientia quæ vulgo Salomonis inſcribitur & Ieſu &c. non ſunt in Canone, &c. Euſeb. li. 6. c. 24 Haud ignorãdum autem fuerit veteris inſtrum. libros ſicut Hebræi tradunt 22. ἀρχαιολογ. ἰουδ. &c. δυω ἐν βιβλοις. Hæc ſunt Apocrypha, Ieſus, Sapientia, Paſtor, & Macabæorum libri, Iudith atq; Tobia. Hugo Card.

12696

thus: *The holy Synode of* Trent *hath thought good to ſet downe with this Decree a iuſt Catalogue of the bookes of holy Scripture; leaſt any man ſhould make doubt which they be which are receiued by the Synode; And they are theſe vnder-written, Of the old Teſtament fiue bookes of* Moſes, *then* Ioſhua, *the* Iudges, Ruth, *foure bookes of the Kings, two of the* Chronicles, *two of* Eſdras *the firſt and the ſecond, which is called* Nehemias, Tobias, Iudith, Eſter, Iob, *the Pſalter of* Dauid, *containing one hundreth and fiftie Pſalmes, the Prouerbes of* Salomon, Eccleſiaſtes, *the Song of Songs, the booke of Wiſedome,* Eccleſiaſticus, Eſay, Hieremy, &c. *two bookes of the* Macabees, *the firſt and the ſecond.*

*And if any man ſhall not receiue theſe whole bookes with al the parts of them, as they are wont to be read in the Catholick Church; & as they are had in the old vulgar latine Edition; for holy and Canonicall, let him be accurſed. Thus ſhee: Iudge you now of our age, and ſay, whether the opinion of the ancient Church (that is ours) be not a direct enemy to Poperie, and flatly accurſed by the Romiſh.*

*Paſſe on yet a little further; Our queſtion is whether the Hebrew and Greeke Originals be cor-*

Concil. Trident. Decr. de Canon. ſcript. April. 8 promulg in quart. Seſsione. Sacrorum vero librorum indicem hunc decreto adſcribendum cenſuit, &c. Sunt autem infra-ſcripti Teſtamenti veteris quinq; libri Moſis, &c. Tobias, Iudith, Sapientia Salomonis, Eccleſiaſticus, Macab. 2.

Si quis autem libros ipſos integros cum omnibus ſuis partibus prout in Eccleſia Catholica legi conſueuerunt, & in veteri vulgata latina editione habentur, pro ſacris & canonicis non ſuſceperit, Anathema ſit.

*corrupted; and whether those first Copies of Scriptures be not to be followed aboue all Translations. Heare first the ancient Church with Vs: But (saith Saint* Augustine) *howsoeuer it be taken, whether it be beleeued to be so done, or not beleeued, or lastly whether it were so or not so; I hold it a right course that when any thing is found different in eyther bookes (the Hebrew and Septuagint) since for the certainty of things done there can be but one truth; that tongue should rather bee beleeued from whence the Translation is made into another language. Vpon which words* Ludouicus Viues *(yet a Papist) saith thus: the same (saith he) doth* Ierome *proclayme euery where, and reason it selfe teacheth it, and there is none of sound iudgement that will gainesay it; but in vaine doth the consent of all good wits teach this, for the stubburne blockishnes of men opposeth against it. Let* Ierome *himselfe then, a greater linguist be heard speake: And if there be any man (saith he) that will say the Hebrew bookes were afterwards corrupted of the Iewes; let him heare* Origen, *what he answeres in the eight Volume of his explanations of Esay to this question, that the Lord and his Apostles which reproue other faults in the Scribs*

Aug. de Ciuit. dei l.15.c.13. Sed quomodo libet istud accipiatur, &c. Ei linguæ potius credatur vnde est in aliam facta translatio.

Ludoui. Viues ibid. Hoc ipsum Hieronymus clamat vbiq; hoc ipsum docet ratio, &c. Sed frustra bonorum ingeniorum consensus hoc docet.

Hieron. l.3. com. in Isaiam quod si aliquis dixerit Hebræos libros postea a Iudæis falsatos, &c.

§



12696

*and Phariſees, would neuer haue beene ſilent in this, which were the greateſt crime that could be, But if they ſay that the Hebrewes falſified them after the comming of Chriſt and preaching of the Apoſtles, I cannot hold from laughter, that our Sauiour and the Euangeliſts and Apoſtles ſhould ſo cite teſtimonies of Scripture, as the Iews would afterwards depraue them: Thus* Ierome. *And the Canon law it ſelfe hath this determination, that the truth and credite of the books of the old Teſtament ſhould be examined by the Hebrew Volumes, of the new, by the Greeke. And Pope* Innocentius *as he is cyted by* Gratian *could ſay, Haue recourſe to the diuine Scriptures in their Original Greek. The ſame laſtly by* Bellarmines *owne confeſſion, the Fathers teach euery where: As* Ierome *in his booke againſt* Heluidius, *and in his Epiſtle to* Marcella, *that the latine Edition of the Goſpels is to be called back to the Greek fountaines; and the latine Edition of the olde Teſtament is to be amended by the Hebrew; in his Comment vpon Zachary, chap. 8. The very ſame hath* Auſten *in his ſecond booke of Chriſtian doctrine, chap. 11, 12, 15. and Epiſt. 19. and elſewhere. This was the old Religion and ours; now heare the new. The preſent Church of Rome hath*

Sin autem dixerint poſt aduenrum Domini ſaluatoris &c Hebræos libros fuiſſe falſatos, cachinnum tenere non potero, vt ſaluator & Apoſtoli, &c. cap. 6. Decr. p. 1. diſt. 9. c. vt veterum Vt veterum librorum fides de Hebæis voluminibus examinanda eſt, ita nouorum græci ſermonis normam deſiderat. Ad Decr. p. 1. d 19. c. 3. Ad diuina recurre ſcripta Græca. Bellar. l. de verb. dei 2. cap. 11. §. 3. Accedit quod patres paſſim docent ad fontes Hebræos & Græcos eſſe recurrendum: & Hieron in lib. contr. Heluid. & in epiſt. ad Marcellam &c.

*h ath thus: The holy Synode decreeth that the old vulgar latine Edition in all Lectures, Diſputations, Sermons, Expoſitions be held for Authenticall, ſaith the counſell of* Trent: *And her Champion* Bellarmine *hath theſe words; That the fountaine of the Originals in many places run muddy and impure, we haue formerly ſhewed, and indeed it can ſcarce be doubted, but that as the latine Church hath beene more conſtant in keeping the faith then the Greeke, ſo it hath been more vigilant in defending her bookes from corruption. Yea ſome of the Popiſh Doctors mainetaine, that the Iewes in hatred of the Chriſtian faith did on purpoſe corrupt many places of ſcripture: ſo holds* Gregory de Valentia, Iacobus Chriſtopolitanus *in his Præface to the Pſalmes,* Canus *in the ſecond booke of his common places. But in ſtead of all,* Bellarmine *ſhal ſhut vp all with theſe wordes; The Heretickes of this time in hatred of the vulgar Edition, giue too much to the Hebrew Edition, as* Caluin, Chemnitius, Georgius Maior: *All which would haue euery thing examined and amended by the Hebrew text, which they commonly call a moſt pure fountain: See now whether that which* Bellarmine *confeſſes to haue beene the iudge-*

Concil. Trid. ſeſſ 4. Sacro ſa ncta ſynodus ſtatuit vt hæc ipſa vetus &c pro authentica habeatur. Bell. de verb. l. 2. c. 11. Nunc autem fontes multis in locis turbidos fluere, &c. Omnino contendunt Iudæos in odium chriſtianæ relig. ſtudioſe deprauaſſe ita docet Iac. Chriſtopolitanus & Canus, &c. Bell. 2. de verb. dei p. 100. *So Raynolds in his refutation. p. 303 Againſt Iſaac Valla, Andradius, Monta &c.* Hæretici huius temporis, odio vulgatæ editionis nimium tribuunt editioni Hebraicæ & omnia examinari volunt ad Hebræum textū quē non ſemel puriſſimū fontē appellant. Bell. l. 2. de verb. c. 2



12696

ment of Hierome, Auſten, and all the aunci-ent Fathers be not here condemned by him, as the opinion of the Heretickes: Ours was theirs; and theirs is condemned vnder our names: Iudge whether in this alſo Popery be not an vp-ſtart.

Yet one ſtep more: Our queſtion is, whether the Scripture be eaſie or moſt obſcure, and whether in all eſſentiall points it doe not interpret it ſelfe, ſo as what is hard in one place is openly layd forth in another: Heare the iudgement of the old Church and ours: All things are cleare and plaine and nothing contrary in the Scriptures; ſaith Epiphanius, Thoſe things which ſeeme doubtfully and obſcurely ſpoken in ſome places of Scripture are expounded by them, which in other places are open and plaine, ſaith Baſil: What could Caluin or Luther ſay more?

There is no ſo great hardneſſe in the Scriptures to come to thoſe things which are neceſſary to ſaluation, ſaith Auſten: In thoſe things which are openly layd downe in Scripture, are found all thoſe things which containe our faith and rules for our life, ſaith the ſame Father; who yet againe alſo ſaith thus: The ſpirit of God hath Royally and wholſomely tempered the holy

Epiphan. contr Anomæos. hæreſ. 76.
Omnia ſunt clara & lucida &c.
Baſil in Aſcet. or Regul. breviores.
quæ ambigue, & obſcure videntur dici in quibuſdam locis ſacræ ſcript. & reg. 267.
Aug. Ep. 3.
Non tanta in ſcripturis difficultate peruenitur ad ea quæ neceſſaria ſunt ſaluti, &c.
Aug. de doctr. Chriſt. l. 2. c. 9.
In iis quæ aperte in ſcriptura poſita ſũt iuueniuntur illa omnia quæ continent hãc moreſq; viuendi.
Magnifice & ſalubriter ſpirit. ſanctus ita ſcript. &c.
De doctr. Chriſtiana, l. 2 c. 4.

holy Scriptures ſo, as both by the plaine places he might preuent our hunger, and by the obſcure hee might auoyd our nice ſlouthfulneſſe; for there is (ſcarce) any thing that can be fetch't out of thoſe obſcurities, which is not found moſt plainely ſpoken elſewhere.

And becauſe Bellarmine takes exception at this (Ferè Scarce) compare this place with the former; and with that which he hath in his third Epiſtle thus: The manner of ſpeech in which the Scripture is contriued, is eaſie to be commed to of al; although to be throughly attained by few; Thoſe things which it containeth plaine and eaſie, it ſpeakes like a familiar friend without guile to the heart of the learned and vnlearned, &c.

Aug. Epiſt. 3. Modus ipſe dicendi quo ſancta ſcriptura &c.

But it inuites all men with an humble manner of ſpeech, whom it dooth not onely feede with manifeſt truth, but exerciſe with ſecret, hauing the ſame in readineſſe, which it hath in ſecrecy: Thus Auſten: To omit Iræneus and Origen. Chryſoſtome (whom Bellarmine ſaith we alledge alone for vs) beſides many other playne places, writeth thus.

Sed inuitat omnes humili ſermone.

*Who is there to whom all is not manifeſt, which is written in the Goſpel? who that ſhall heare, Bleſſed are the meeke, Bleſſed are the mercifull, Bleſſed are the pure in heart, & the reſt, wold deſire a teacher to learne any of theſe things which are here ſpoken? As alſo the ſignes, miracles, hiſtories are not they knowne and manifeſt to euery man? This pretence and excuſe is but the cloake of our ſlothfulneſſe: thou vnderſtandeſt not thoſe things which are written; how ſhouldeſt thou vnderſtand them, which wilt not ſo much as ſleightly looke into them? take the booke into thy hand, read all the hiſtory, and what thou knoweſt remember, and what is obſcure runne often ouer it. So* Chryſoſtome: *yea he makes this difference betwixt the Philoſophers and Apoſtles: the Philoſophers ſpeake obſcurely, But the Apoſtles and Prophets (ſaith he) contrarily make all things deliuered by them, cleare and manifeſt; and as the common teachers of the world haue ſo expounded all things that euery man may of himſelfe by bare reading, learne thoſe things which are ſpoken: yea laſtly, ſo far he goes in this point, as that he asketh, Wherefore needeth a preacher? all things are cleare and plaine in the Diuine Scriptures; but becauſe ye are delicate hearers, and*

Chryſoſt. Hom. 3. de Lazaro Cui non ſunt manifeſta quæ cunq; in Euangel.? &c. quomodo poſſis intelligere quæ ne leuiter quidem inſpicere velis & ſume librum in manus, lege &c.

Citat. ab ipſo Bellarm. Apoſtoli vero & prophetæ omnia contra fecerunt manifeſta, claraq;: quæ prodiderunt, expoſuerunt nobis veluti communes orbis doctores, vt per ſe quiſq; diſcere poſſit, ea quæ dicuntur, ex ſola lectione.

Chry. hom. 3. in Laz. quamobrem opus eſt concionatore, omnia ſunt plana ex Scripturis diuinis, ſed quia delicatuli eſtis. &c.

Hom 3. in 2. Theſſ.

*and ſeeke delight in hearing, therefore ye ſeeke for Preachers. You haue heard the old Religion, now heare the new:* Bellarmine *hath theſe wordes: It muſt needes be confeſſed that the Scriptures are moſt obſcure; Here therefore (ſaith he)* Luther *hath deuiſed two euaſions; One that the Scripture, though it be obſcure in one place, yet that it doth clearely propound the ſame thing in another. The ſecond is, that though the Scripture be cleare of it ſelfe, yet to the proud and vnbeleeuers it is hard, by reaſon of their blindnes and euill affections: ſo the Lutherans (ſaith* Eckius*) contend that the Scriptures are cleare and plaine: ſo* Duræus *againſt* VVhitakers*: ſo the Rhemiſts in their annotations; and generally all Papiſts. Iudge now if all theſe forenamed Fathers, and ſo the Auncient Church were not Lutherans in this point; or rather we theirs; and yeeld that this their old opinion by the new Church of Rome is condemned for hereticall: and in al theſe ſay vpon your ſoule, whether is the elder?*

Bellarm. l 3. de verbo c. 1. Neceſſario fatendum eſt ſcripturas eſſe obſcuriſſimas. Lutherus duo effugia excogitauit; vnumquod ſcriptura etiam ſi alicubi obſcura, tamen illud idem alibi clare proponat, &c. ibid. § 2. Eccius in Enchirid. c. 4. Lutherani contendunt ſcripturas ſacras eſſe claras. Duræus contr. Whitak. li. 6. Rhemiſts in 2. Pe. 3. 16. *and in their Preface at large, &c.*

*Let me draw you on yet a little further: Our queſtion is, whether it be neceſſary or fit that all men (euen of the Laiety) ſhould haue liberty to heare and read the Scriptures, in a language which*

12696

*which they vnderſtand. Heare firſt the voyce of the old religion: to omit the direct charges of* Gregory Niſſen *and* Ambroſe; *thus hath* Ierome *vpon the Pſalmes. The Lord will declare; and how will he declare? Not by word but by writing; In whoſe writing? In the writing of his people, &c. Our Lord and Sauiour therefore tels vs, and ſpeaketh in the ſcriptures of his Princes: Our Lord will declare it to vs in the ſcriptures of his people, in the holy ſcriptures: which ſcripture is read to all the people; that is, ſo read as that all may vnderſtand; not that a few may vnderſtand, but all.*

*What faithfull man ſaith* Auguſtine *(though he be but a Nouice, before he be baptized and haue receiued the holy Ghoſt) doth not with an equall minde reade and heare all things, which after the aſcenſion of our Lord are written in Canonicall truth, and authority, although as yet he vnderſtands them not as he ought.*

*But of all other Saint* Chryſoſtome *is euery where moſt vehement and direct in this point: Amongſt infinite places, heare what he ſaith in one of his Homilies of* Lazarus.

*I doe alwaies exhort, and will neuer ceaſe to exhort you (ſaith he) that you will not here one-*

*ly*

Homil. in 4. dominic. ab Epiphan. Ambr. ſer. 35. Hieron in Pſa. Dominus narrabit, & quomodo narrabit? Non verbo, ſed ſcriptura, in cuius ſcriptura? in populorũ, &c. Dominus narrabit in ſcripturis populorũ in ſcripturis ſanctis; quæ ſcriptura populis omnibus legitur, hoc eſt vt omnes intelligant, non vt pauci intelligerent, ſed vt omnes. in Pſal. 86. Omnia quæ poſt aſcenſ. &c quis fidelis vel etiam catechumenus antequam ſpiritũ ſanctum baptizatus accipiat, non æquo animo, &c. Aug. trac. in Io 96. *and to the ſame purpoſe l.* 2 de doct. Chriſ. c. 8. Chryſ. hom. 3. de Lazar. Semper hortor

*ly attend to thoſe things which are ſpoken, but when you are at home, you continually buſie your ſelues in reading of the holy Scriptures; which practiſe alſo I haue not ceaſed to driue into them which come priuately to me: for let no man ſay, Tuſh, they are but idle words, and many of them ſuch as ſhould bee contemned: Alas, I am taken vp with lawe cauſes, I am employed in publique affaires, I follow my trade, I maintaine a wife and children, and haue a great charge to looke to; It is not for me to read the Scriptures, but for them which haue caſt off the world; which haue taken vp the ſolitary toppes of Mountaines for their dwellings, which liue this contemplatiue kinde of life continually.*

& hortari non deſinam vt non hic tantũ attendatis &c. Ego forenſibus cauſis affixus ſum, &c.

Vxorem alo & liberos, familiæ curam gero &c.

Qui montium vertices occuparunt, &c.

*What ſayeſt thou O man? Is it not for thee to turne ouer the Scriptures, becauſe thou art diſtracted with infinite cares; Nay, then it is for thee more then for them; for they doe not ſo much neede the helpe of the Scriptures, as you that are toſt in the midſt of the waues of worldly buſines.*

Quid ais homõ? non eſt tui negotij ſcripturas euoluere, &c. Imo tuum magis eſt quam illorum, &c.

*And ſoone after, Neyther can it be poſſible that any man ſhould without great fruit be perpetually conuerſant in this ſpirituall*

Neq; nunc fieri poteſt vt quiſquam, &c.

*exerciſe of reading and ſtraight. Let vs not neglect to buy our ſelues bookes, leaſt we receiue a wound in our vitall parts; and after he hath compared the bookes of Scripture to gold, he addeth, But what ſay they, if we vnderſtand not thoſe things which are contained in thoſe bookes? What gaine we then? Yes ſurely, though thou doſt not vnderſtand thoſe things which are there laid vp, yet by the very reading much holineſſe is got: Although it cannot be, that thou ſhouldeſt be alike ignorant of all thou readeſt; for therefore hath the ſpirit of God ſo diſpenced this word, that Publicanes, Fiſhers, Tent-makers, Shepheards & Goat-beards, plaine vnlettered men may be ſaued by theſe bookes; leaſt any of the ſimpler ſort ſhould pretend this excuſe, That all things which are ſaid ſhould be eaſie to diſcerne; and that the workeman, the ſeruant, the poore widdow, and the moſt vnlearned of all other, by hearing of the word read, might get ſome gaine and profit.*

Ne negligamus nobis parare libros, &c.

quid igitur inquiunt, &c.

Publicani, piſcatores, Tabernaculorum opifices, paſtores & Apoſtoli idiotæ illiterati &c.

*Note, that which is read in* Chryſoſtome ἀγροῖκους, *in ſome better copies is* ἀιγόκους *which ſignifies Goat-heards, more agreeable to the place.*

Vt & famulus, & Vidua mulier, & omnium hominum indoctiſſimus, exaudita lectione aliquid lucri vtilitatiſq; reportet. Hom. in Gen. 29.

Obſecro vt ſubinde huc veniatis, &c.

*And the ſame Father elſe where, I beſeech you (ſaith he) that you come ſpeedily hither, and harken diligently to the reading of the holy Scriptures; and not onely when you come hither, but alſo at home take the Bible into your hands, and*

*by*

*by your diligent care reape the profite contained in it. Laſtly, in his Homilies vpon the Epiſtle to the* Coloſsians; *he cries out, Heare, I beſeech you, O all ye ſecular men, prouide you Bibles which are the medicines for the ſoule; At leaſt get the new Teſtament. Now on the contrary, let the new Religion of Rome ſpeake; firſt by her Rhemiſh Ieſuites, thus: We may not thinke that the Tranſlated Bibles into vulgar tongues were in the hands of euery Husbandman, Artificer, Prentiſe, Boyes, Girles, Miſtreſſe, Maide, Man; that they were ſung, played, alledged of euery Tinker, Tauerner, Rimer, Minſtrell. The like words of ſcorn and diſgrace are vſed by* Hoſius, *and by* Eckius, *and by* Bellarmine de verbo. l. 2. c. 15.

In Coloſſ. Hom 9. Audite obſecro ſeculares omnes, &c.

*Rhemiſts in their Preface to their Teſtament.*

*The wiſe will not here regard (ſay our Rhemiſts) what ſome wilfull people doe mutter, that the Scriptures are made for all men, &c. And ſoone after they compare the ſcriptures to fire, water, candles, knines, ſwords, which are indeede needfull, &c. but would marre all if they were at the guiding of other, then wiſe men. All the Hereticks of this time, ſaith* Bellarmine, *agree that the ſcriptures ſhould be permitted to all, and deliuered in their owne mother tongue; But the*

Bellar. de ver. l. 2. c. 15. Hæretici huius temporis omnes in eo conueniunt, vt oporteat ſcripturas omnibus permittere imo & tradere in ſua lingua: &c. At Catholica eccleſia, &c.

Prohibet ne paſſim omnibus ſine diſcrimine conceda tur eiuſmodi lectio,&c. Duræus cont. Whit.l.6.

Catholike Church forbids the reading of the Scriptures by all, without choice: or the publique reading or ſinging of them in vulgar tongues, as it is decreed in the Councell of Trent, Seſ.22 c.8. and can.9. If you thinke (ſaith Duræus) that Chriſt bad all Chriſtians to ſearch the Scriptures, you are in a groſſe errour; For how ſhall rude and ignorant men ſearch the Scriptures, &c. And ſo he concludes, that the Scriptures were not giuen to the common multitude of beleeuers.

Si Chriſtianis omnibus vt ſcripturas ſcru tentur a Chriſto dictum eſſe intelligis, in magno certe errore &c. Promiſcuæ fidelium turbæ &c.

Iudge now what either we ſay, or theſe Papiſts condemne, beſides the ancient iudgement of the Fathers: and if euer either Caluin or Luther haue beene more peremptory in this matter, then Saint Chryſoſtome, I vow to be a Papiſt. If ours be not in this the old Religion, be not you ours.

Yet this one paſſage further, and then no more, leaſt I weary you: Our queſtion is; Whether the Scriptures depend vpon the authority of the Church; or rather the Church vpon the authoritie of Scriptures?

Baſil.Ep.82. Aug. de vnitate eccleſiæ, ſiue Epiſt. cont. Petilianum Donatiſtam cap.2. Inter nos autem & Donatiſtas quæſtio eſt, vbi ſit eccleſia, quid ergo facturi ſumus? in verbis noſtris eam quæſituri, &c

Heare firſt the ancient Church, with, and for vs: The queſtion is (ſaith Saint Auſten) betwixt vs and the Donatiſts, where the Church is; what ſhall we do then? ſhall we ſeeke her in

our

*our owne words, or in the words of her head, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt? I ſuppoſe we ought to ſeeke her rather in his words, which is the truth; and knowes beſt his owne body, for the Lord knowes who are his; we will not haue the Church ſought in our words. And in the ſame booke, Whether the Donatiſts hold the Church (ſaith the ſame Father) let them not ſhew, but by the Canonicall bookes of Diuine ſcriptures; for neyther do we therefore ſay they ſhould beleeue vs, that wee are in the Church of Chriſt, becauſe* Optatus *or* Ambroſe *hath commended this Church vnto vs which we now hold; or becauſe it is acknowledged by the Councels of our fellow-teachers, or becauſe ſo great miracles are done in it: it is not therefore manifeſted to be true and Catholicke; but the* LORD *Ieſus himſelfe iudged, that his Diſciples ſhould rather be confirmed by the teſtimonies of the Law and the Prophets: Theſe are the rules of our cauſe, theſe are the foundations, theſe are the confirmations.*

Aug. ibid. c. 16. Verum ipſi eccleſiam teneant, non niſi diuinarum ſcripturarum Canonicis libris oſtendant, &c. quia nec nos propterea dicimus, &c.

*And vpon the Pſalmes, Leaſt thou ſhouldſt erre (ſaith the ſame* Auguſtine) *in thy iudgement of the Church: leaſt any man ſhould ſay to thee, this is Chriſt which is not Chriſt, or this is the*

Aug. in Pſa. 69. in illa verba. Omnes qui quærunt te &c Ne in eccleſia errares, ne quis, &c.



12696

*Church which is not the Church; for many, &c. Heare the voyce of the Shepheard himſelfe, which is cloathed in fleſh, &c. He ſhewes himſelfe to thee; handle him, and ſee. He ſhewes his Church, leaſt any man ſhould deceiue thee vnder the name of the Church, &c.* yet Chryſoſtome *more directly thus: He that would know which is the true Church of Chriſt, whence may he know it in the ſimilitude of ſo great confuſion, but onely by the ſcriptures? Now the working of miracles is altogether ceaſed; yea they are rather found to be fainedly wrought of them, which are but falſe Chriſtians; Whence then ſhall he know it, but onely by the ſcriptures? The Lord Jeſus therfore knowing what great confuſion of things would be in the laſt dayes, therefore commands that thoſe which are Chriſtians, and would receiue confirmation of their true faith, ſhould flye to nothing but to the Scriptures; Otherwiſe if they flie to any other helpe, they ſhall be offended and periſh, not vnderſtanding which is the true Church: This is the old faith; Now heare the new, contradicting it, and vs. The ſcripture (ſaith* Eckius *a Popiſh Doctor) is not authenticall without the authority of the Church, for the Canonicall writers are members of the Church;*

Multi enim dixerunt carnem non habuiſſe: oſtendit &c. So Epi. 166 & in Pſ. 57. &c. Chryſ. hom. in Matth. 49. qui vult cognoſcere, quæ ſit vera eccleſia Chriſti, vnde cognoſcet niſi &c.

Eckius in Enchirid. c. de eccleſia. Scriptura non eſt authentica ſine authoritate eccleſiæ; Scriptores enim Canonici ſunt membra eccleſiæ, vnde hæretico contendere volenti. &c.

*Where-*

*Whereupon let it be obiected to au Hereticke, that will ſtriue againſt the Decrees of the Church, by what weapons he will fight againſt the Church, he will ſay by the Canonicall ſcriptures of the foure Goſpels, and* Pauls *Epiſtles: Let it be ſtraight obiected to him, how he knowes theſe to be Canonicall, but by the Church: And a while after, The ſcripture (ſaith he) defined in a Councell, it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt and to vs, that you abſtaine from things offered to Idolls, and blood, and ſtrangled: the Church by her authority altred a thing ſo clearely defined, and expreſſed: for it vſeth both ſtrangled and blood; Behold the power of the Church is aboue the ſcripture: thus* Eckius. *And beſides* Cuſanus, Bellarmine *ſaith thus: If we take away the authority of the preſent Church, and of the preſent Councell (of* Trent*) all the Decrees of all other Councells, and the whole Chriſtian faith may be called into doubt; and in the ſame place a little after; The ſtrength of all ancient Councels and the certainety of all opinions depends on the authority of the preſent Church: You haue heard both ſpeake, ſay now, with whom is true antiquity; and on Gods name deteſt the newer of both: It were as eaſie to bring the ſame, if not greater eui-*

Eckius ibidem Scriptura definit in concilio, viſum eſt ſpiritui ſancto &c. rem tam clare expreſſam, & definitam eccleſia ſua authoritate mutauit, &c. Ecce poteſtas eccleſiæ ſuper ſcripturam.

Si tollamus authoritatẽ præſentis eccleſiæ & præſentis concilij, in dubium reuocari poterunt omnium aliorũ conciliorũ decreta, & tota fides Chriſtiana, &c. Bell. De effectu ſacram. l. 2. c. 25. pag. 300.

Omnium dogmatum firmitas, &c.

So Pigh. l. 1. de Hier. ec. Stapl. l. 9. Princ. doct. c. 1.

12696

*euidence for the perfection, and all-ſufficiency of Scripture; and ſo to deliuer all the body of our Religion by the tongues and pens of the fathers, that eyther you muſt be forced to hold them Noueliſts with vs: or your ſelues ſuch againſt them: How honeſt and ingenuous is that confeſſion of your* Eraſmus, *who in his Epiſtle to the Biſhop and Cardinall of Ments, could ſay, It is plainely found, that many things in* Luthers *bookes are condemned for Hereticall, which in the bookes of* Bernard *and* Auſten, *are read for holy and Orthodox.*

Compertum eſt ab his damnata vt hæretica in Lutheri libris, quæ in Bernardi Auguſtiniq; libris, vt Orthodoxa, imo vt pia leguntur. Eraſm. ep. ad Card. Mogunt. pag. 401.

*This is too much for a taſt, if your appetite ſtand to it, I dare promiſe you full diſhes: Let me therefore appeale to you, if light and darkeneſſe be more contrary then theſe points of your religion, to true Antiquity: No, no, Let your authors gloſe as they liſt; Popery is but a yong faction, corruptly rayſed out of auncient grounds; And if it haue (as we grant) ſome ancient errors, falſhood cannot be bettered with age; there is no preſcription againſt God and truth: What wee can proue to be erroneous, we neede not proue new: ſome hundreths of yeares is an idle plea againſt the ancient of dayes.*

*What can you plead yet more for your change?*

*Their*

*Their numbers perhaps, and our handfuls? You heard all the world was theirs, ſcarce any corner ours: How could you but ſuſpect a few? Theſe are but idle brags; we dare and can ſhare equally with them in Chriſtendome: And if we could not; this rule will teach you to aduance Turciſme aboue Chriſtianity, and Paganiſme aboue that: the world aboue the Church, hell aboue heauen: If any proofe can be drawne from numbers, He that knowes all, ſayes the beſt are feweſt.*

*What then could ſtir you? Our diuiſions and their vnity. If this my following labour doe not make it good to all the world, that their peace is leſſe then ours, their diſſenſion more, by the confeſſion of their owne mouthes, be you theirs ſtill, and let me follow you. I ſtand not vpon the ſcoldings of Prieſts and Ieſuites, nor the late Venetian iarres, nor the pragmaticall differences now on foote, in the view of all Chriſtendome, betwixt their owne Cardinals, in their ſacred Conclaue, and all their Clergy, concerning the Popes temporall power: Neither doe I call any friend to be our aduocate; none but* Bellarmine *and* Nauarrus *ſhall be my Orators; and if theſe plead not this cauſe enough, let it fall: See here dangerous rifts and flawes, not in the outward barke*



12696

onely, but in the very heart and pithe of your religion; and if so many be confessed by one or two, what might be gathered out of all? and if so many be acknowledged, thinke how many there are that lurke in secret, and will not be confessed? How loath would we be (after all exclamations) that your busie Iesuites, could rake out so many confessed quarrels out of all our authors, as I haue here found in two of yours? We want onely their cunning secrecy in the carriage of our quarrels: Our few (and sleight) differences are blazoned a broad with infamy and offence, their hundreds are craftily smothered in silence.

Let your owne eyes satisfie you in this, not my pen: see now, what you would neuer beleeue.

What is it then, that could thus bewitch you to forsake the comely and heauenly truth of God, and to dote vpon this beastly strumpet? to change your Religion, for a ridiculous, sensuall, cruell, irreligious faction? A Religion (if we must call it so) that made sport to our playne fore-fathers, with the remembrance of her graueſt deuotions: How oft haue you seene them laugh at themselues, whiles they haue told of their creeping-crouch, kissing the pax, offering their candles, signing with ashes, partiall shrifts, merry pil-

*pilgrimages, ridiculous miracles, and a thouſand ſuch May-games, which now you begin (after this long hiſſing at) to looke vpon ſoberly, and with admiration.*

*A Religion, whoſe fooleries very boyes may ſhout and laugh at, if for no more but this, that it teaches men to put confidence in beades, medals, roſes, hallowed ſwords, ſpels of the Goſpell, Agnus Dei, and ſuch like idle bables; aſcribing vnto them Diuine vertue: yea ſo much as is due to the ſonne of God himſelfe, and his pretious blood. I ſpeake not of ſome rude ignorants; your very booke of holy Ceremonies ſhall teach you what your holy fathers doe, and haue done. That tells you firſt with great allowance, and applauſe, that Pope* Vrban *the fift ſent three Agnos Dei, to the Greeke Emperour, with theſe verſes:*

Balſame, pure Wax, and Chriſmes-liquor cleare,
Make vp this precious Lamb, I ſend thee here;
All lightning it diſpels, and each ill ſpri'ght,
Remedies ſinne, and makes the heart contrite.
Euen as the blood that Chriſt for vs did ſhed:
It helps the child-beds paines; & giues good ſpeed
Vnto the birth; Great gifts it ſtill doth win
To all that weare it, and that worthy bin:
It quels the rage of fire; and cleanely bore
It brings from ſhipwracke ſafely to the ſhore.

Balſamus & munda cera cum Chriſmatis vnda conficiunt Agnum, quod munus do tibi magnum &c. Fulgura de cælo, &c. Peccatum frangit vt Chriſti ſanguis & angit, &c.



12696

*And leaſt you ſhould plead this to be the conceit of ſome one phantaſticall Pope, heare (and be aſhamed) out of the ſame booke, what by preſcription euery Pope vſeth to pray in the bleſſing of the water, which ſerues for that Agnus Dei: If you know not, thus he prayeth: That it would pleaſe thee O God, to bleſſe thoſe things which we purpoſe to poure into this veſſell of water prepared to the glory of thy name, ſo as by the worſhip and honour of them, we thy ſeruants may haue our heynous offences done away, the blemiſhes of our ſinnes wip't off, and there by we may obtaine pardon, and receiue grace from thee; ſo that at the laſt with thy Saints and elect Children we may merite to obtaine euerlaſting life. Amen. How could you chooſe but be in loue with this ſuperſtition, Magicke, blaſphemy practiſed, and maintained by the heads of your Church?*

Sacr. Cerem. l. 1. Vt ea, quæ in hoc aquarum vaſculo, præparato ad nominis tui gloriam infundere decreuimus, benedicas: quatenus ipſorum veneratione & honore nobis famulis tuis crimina diluantur, abſtergantur maculæ peccatorum, impetrentur veniæ, gratiæ conferantur, vt tandem vna cum ſanctis & electis tuis vitam percipere mereamur æternam.

2 *A Religion that allowes iugling Equiuocations, & reſerued ſenſes euen in very oathes. Beſids all that hath beene ſhameleſly written by our Ieſuites to this purpoſe; Heare what* Franciſcus Victoria, *an ingenuous Papiſt, and a learned reader of Diuinity in Salmantica, writes in the name of all:*

Fran. a Victoria Ordin. Prædicatorum Sum. ſacram. art. 184. p. 104. Sed quid faciet Confeſſor cum interrogatur de peccato, &c.

*But what ſhall a Confeſſor do (ſaith he) if he be*

*be askt of a sinne that he hath heard in Confessi-on? May he say that he knowes not of it? I an-swere according to all our Doctors, that he may; But what if he be compelled to sweare? I say that he may and ought to sweare that he knowes it not; for that it is vnderstood that he knowes it not be-sides confession, and so he sweares true. But say, that the Iudge or Prelate shal malitiously require of him vpon his oath, whether he know it in con-fession or no; I answere, that a man thus vrged may still sweare that he knowes it not in confessi-on; for that it is vnderstood he knowes it not to reueale it, or so as he may tell: Who teach and do thus in anothers case, iudge what they would doe in their owne. O wise, cunning and holy periu-ries, vnknowne to our forefathers.*

Respondeo secun dum omnes, quod sic.

Sed fac quod Iudex aut prælatus ex maliria exigat à me iuramen-tum, an sciam in confessione? Respondeo: quod coactus iuret se nesci-re in confessi-one, quia in-telligitur se nescire ad re-uelandum, aut tali ter quod possit dicere.

3a

Sinnes bought or sould

*A Religion that allowes the buying and sel-ling of sinnes, of pardons of soules: so as now Purgatory can haue no rich men in it, but fooles and friendlesse: Diuels are tormenters there (as themselues hold from many reuelations of* Bede, Bernard, Carthusian *) yet men can commaund diuels, and money can command men.*

*A Religion, that relies wholly vpon the infal-libility of those, whom yet they grant haue been, and may be monstrous in their liues and dispositi-*

4a

bmb falsity of pope's infallibility of iudgmt



12696

tions; How many of thoſe heyres of Peter (by confeſſion of their owne records) by bribes, by Whores, by Diuels, haue climed vp into that chaire; Yet, to ſay that thoſe men, which are confeſſed to haue giuen their ſoules to the diuell, that they might be Popes, can erre, while they are Popes, is hereſie worthy of a ſtake, and of hell.

a 5 Lacke are hedronke

A Religion, that hood-winkes the poore Laity in forced ignorance, leaſt they ſhould knowe Gods will, or any way to heauen but theirs: ſo as millions of ſoules liue no leſſe without Scriptures, then if there were none: that forbids ſpirituall food as poyſon; and fetches Gods booke into the Inquiſition.

6 aske ende of Idolls

A Religion, that teaches men to worſhippe ſtockes and ſtones, with the ſame honour that is due to their Creator: which practiſe leaſt it ſhould appeare to her ſimple Clyents, how palpably oppoſite it is to the ſecond commaundement; they haue diſcreetly left out thoſe words of GODS Law, as a needeleſſe illuſtration, in their Catechiſmes and Prayer bookes of the vulgar.

7 foonle erre or againſt bodie

A Religion, that vtterly ouerthrowes the true humanity of Chriſt, while they giue vnto it tenne thouſand places at once, and yet no place: fleſh

*fleſh and no fleſh, ſeuerall members without diſtinction; a ſubſtance without quantitie, and other accidents; or ſubſtance and accidents that cannot be ſeene, felt, perceiued; ſo they make either a monſter of their Sauiour, or nothing.*

*A Religion, that vtterly ouerthrowes the perfection of Chriſts ſatisfaction: If all be not paid, how hath he ſatisfied? If temporall puniſhments in purgatory be yet due, how is all paid? and if theſe muſt be paid by vs, how are they ſatisfied by him?* Chr. ſatisf. 8 art. made nothing.

*A Religion, that makes more ſcripture then euer God and his ancient Church, and thoſe which it doth make, ſo imperiouſly obtrudes vpon the world, as if God himſelfe ſhould ſpeak from heauen: and while it thunders out curſes againſt all that will not adde theſe bookes to Gods, regards not Gods curſe, If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.* Error adding to holy ſcripture 9

*A Religion, whoſe patrons diſgrace the true Scriptures of God with reproachfull tearmes, odious compariſons, imputations of corruption and imperfection, and in fine, pin their whole authority vpon the ſleeues of men.* Blaſphemy of godly men 10



12696

11 a Antichriſt may haue

*A Religion, that erects a throne in the Conſcience to a meere man, and giues him abſolute power to make a ſinne, to diſpenſe with it, to create new Articles of faith, and to impoſe them vpon neceſsity of ſaluation.*

12 a proue beſt cooled

*A Religion, that baffoules all temporall Princes, making them ſtand bare-foote at their great Biſhops gate, lye at his foote, hold his ſtirrup, yea their owne Crownes at his Curteſie, exempting all their Eccleſiaſticall Subiects from their iuriſdiction, and (when they liſt) al the reſt from their allegeance.*

13 a who made Saints

*A Religion, that hath made wicked men Saints, and Saints Gods; Euen by the confeſsion of Papiſts, lewd and vndeſeruing men haue leapt into their Calender: Whence it is, that the Pope before his Canonization of any Saint, makes ſolemne proteſtation, that he entends not in that buſineſſe to doe ought preiudiciall to the glory of God, or to the Catholicke faith and Church: And once Sainted, they haue the honour of Altars, Temples, Inuocations; and ſome of them in a ſtile fit onely for their maker. I know not whither that bleſſed Virgin receiue more indignity from her enemies that denie her, or theſe her flatterers that deifie her.*

Papa facit proteſtationem ante Canonizationem ſe nihil intendere facere, quod ſit contra fidem aut eccleſiam Catholicam. Aliqui tamen clariſſimi viri dicunt, &c. Quia Papa quodammodo cogebatur ad Canonizandum quendam contra ſuam voluntatem. Lib. Sacr. Ceremon.

A

A Religion that robs the Chriſtian heart of all ſound comfort, whiles it teacheth vs, that we neither can nor ought to be aſſured of the remiſſion of our ſinnes, and of preſent grace, and future ſaluation; That we can neuer know whether we haue receiued the true Sacraments of God, becauſe we cannot know the intention of the Miniſter, without which they are are no Sacraments. xpia robd of comfourt. 14

A Religion, that rackes the conſcience with the needleſſe torture of a neceſſary ſhrift; wherin the vertue of abſolution depends on the fulneſſe of confeſſion, and that, vpon examination and the ſufficiency of examination is ſo full of ſcruples (beſides thoſe infinite caſes of vnreſolued doubts in this fained penance) that the poore ſoule neuer knowes when it is cleare. The racke of cõſcięc 15

A Religion, that profeſſes to be a bawd of ſin; whiles both (in practiſe) it tollerates open ſtewes, and prefers fornication in ſome caſes to honourable Matrimony, and gently blanches ouer the breaches of Gods Law with the name of venials and fauourable titles of diminution; daring to affirme that veniall ſinnes are no hinderance to a mans cleaneneſſe and perfection.

A cruell Religion, that ſends poore infants re- the myſtry of infants damned by their doctryne. 16

 medileſly

12696

medileſly vnto the eternall paines of hell; for want of that which they could not liue to deſire: and frights ſimple ſoules with expectation of fained torments in purgatory; not inferior (for the time) to the flames of the damned; how wretchedly and fearefully muſt their poore Laicks needes die: for firſt they are not ſure they ſhall not goe to hell; and ſecondly they are ſure to be ſcorched, if they ſhall goe to heauen.

A Religion, that makes nature vainly proude in being ioyned by her, as copartner with God, in our iuſtification, in our ſaluation: and idly puffed vp in a conceit of her perfection, and ability to keepe more lawes then God hath made.

17 faith of deuills

A Religion, that requires no other faith to iuſtification in Chriſtians, then may be found in the Diuels themſelues: who beſides a confuſed apprehenſion, can aſſent vnto the truth of Gods reuealed will: Popery requires no more.

A Religion, that in ſtead of the pure milke of the Goſpell hath long fed her ſtarued ſoules, with ſuch idle Legends, as the reporter can hardly deliuer without laughter, & their abettors not heare without ſhame and diſclamation: the wiſer ſort of the world read thoſe ſtories on winter euenings for ſport, which the poore credulous multi-

tude

tude beares in their Churches, with a deuout astonishment.

A Religion, which (least ought should be here wanting to the doctrine of diuels) makes religious prohibitions of meat, and differences of diet; superstitiously preferring Gods workmanship to it selfe, and willingly polluting what he hath sanctified. doctrine of deuills. 18

A Religion, that requires nothing but meere formality in our deuotions; the worke wrought suffices alone in sacraments, in praiers: So the number be found in the chappelet, there is no care of the affection; as if God regarded not the hart, but the tongue & hands, & while he vnderstãds vs, cared litle whether we vnderstand our selues. deuotion is inough 19

A Religion, that presumptuously dares to alter and maugle Christs last institution; and sacrilegiously robbes Gods people of one halfe of that heauenly prouision, which our Sauiour left for his last and deerest legacy to his Church for euer: as if Christs ordinance were superfluous, or any shaueling could be wiser then his Redeemer. sacrilege 20

A Religion, that depends wholly vpon nice and poore vncertainties, and vnproueable suppos'als: that Peter was Bishop of Rome; that he left any heires of his graces & spirit; or if any, but one in a vncertãtyes. 21

*perpetuall and vnfaileable ſucceßion at Rome; That he ſo bequeathed his infallibility to his chayre, as that whoſoeuer ſits in it, cannot but ſpeake true; that all which ſit where he ſate, muſt by ſome ſecret inſtinct, ſay as he taught; That what Chriſt ſaid to him abſolutely, ere euer Rome was thought of, muſt be referred, yea tyed to that place alone, and fulfilled in it: That* Linus, *or* Clemens, *or* Cletus, *the ſchollers and ſuppoſed ſucceſſors of* Peter, *muſt be preferred (in the Headſhip of the Church) to* Iohn *the beloued Apoſtle then liuing: That he whoſe life, whoſe penne, whoſe iudgement, whoſe keyes may erre, yet in his pontificall chayre cannot erre: That the golden line of this Apoſtolicall ſucceßion, in the confuſion of ſo many, long, deſperate Schiſmes, ſhamefully corrupt vſurpations, and intruſions, yeelded hereſies, neyther was, nor can be broken. Denie any of theſe, and Poperie is no religion: Oh the lamentable hazard of ſo many Millions of poore ſoules that ſtand vpon theſe ſlipperie tearmes, whereof if any be probable, ſome are impoßible: Oh miſerable grounds of Popiſh faith, whereof the beſt can haue but this praiſe, that perhaps it may be true.*

22 bladder religion

*A Religion that hath beene oft dyed in the blood*

*blood of Princes: that in ſome caſes teaches and allowes rebellion againſt Gods annointed; and both ſuborneth treaſons, and excuſes, pities, honours, rewards the actors.*

*A Religion, that ouerloades mens conſciences with heauy burdens of infinite vnneceſſary traditions; farre more then euer* Moſes *commented vpon with all the Iewiſh Maſters; impoſing them with no leſſe authority, and exacting them with more rigour, then any of the royall lawes of their Maker.* a burthenſome religion 23

*A Religion that cozens the vulgar with nothing but ſhadowes of holines, in pilgrimages, proceſſions, offerings, holy-water, latine ſeruices, images, tapers, rich veſtures, gariſh altars, croſſes, cenſings, and a thouſand ſuch like (fitt for children and fooles) robbing them in the meane time of the ſound and plaine helpes of true pietie and ſaluation.* a cozening religion 24

*A Religion, that cares not by what wilfull falſhoods it maintaines a part: as Wickliffes blaſphemy,* Luthers *aduiſe from the diuell,* Tindals *community,* Caluins *fayned miracle, and blaſphemous death;* Bucers *necke broken,* Bezaes *reuolt, the blaſting of Huguenots, Englands want of Churches and Chriſtendome; Queene* wilfull falſhoods 25



12696

Elizabeths vnwomanlines, her Epiſcopall iuriſdiction, her ſecret fruitfulnes, Engliſh Catholicks caſt in Beares skins to dogges, Pleſſes ſhamefull ouerthrow; Garnets ſtraw, the Lutherans obſcene night-reuels; Scories drunken ordination in a Tauerne; the edict of our gracious King Iames (An. 87) for the eſtabliſhment of Popery, our caſting the cruſts of our Sacrament to doggs, and ten thouſand of this nature, malitiouſly rayſed and defended againſt knowledge and conſcience for the diſgrace of thoſe whom they would haue hated, ere knowen.

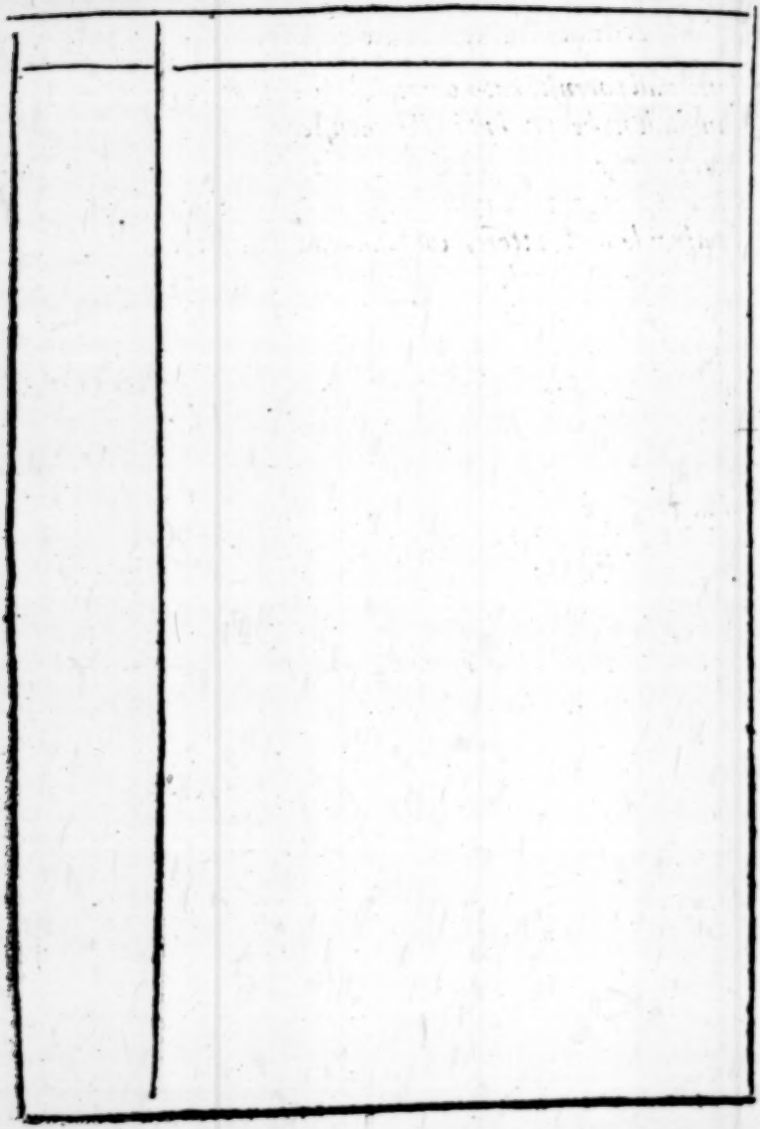
26 Guilty of all vntruths

A Religion, that in the conſcience of her own vntruth, goes about to falſifie, and deprauе all Authors that might giue euidence againſt her, to out-face al ancient truths, to foiſt in Gibeonitiſh witneſſes of their owne forging: and leaues nothing vnattempted againſt heauen or earth, that might aduantage her faction, and diſable her innocent aduerſary: Lo this is your choice; if the zeale of your loſſe haue made me ſharpe, yet not malicious, not falſe; God is my record, I haue not (to knowledge) charged you with the leaſt vntruth: and if I haue wronged, accuſe me: and if I cleare not my ſelfe, and my challenge, let mee be branded for a ſlanderer. In the meane time what

ſpiri-

*ſpirituall phrenſie hath ouertaken you, that you can finde no beauty, but in this monſter of errors? It is to you, and your fellowes that God ſpeakes by his Prophet: O ye heauens be aſtoniſhed at this, be afraide and vtterly confounded, ſaith the Lord, for my people hath committed two euils, They haue forſaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, to digge them pits, euen broken pits, that can hold no water: what ſhall be the iſſue?* Et tu Domine deduces eos in puteum interitus: *Thou O God ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction; If you wil thus wilfully leaue God, there I muſt leaue you: But (if you had not rather die) returne, and ſaue one; returne to God, returne to his truth, returne to his Church: your blood be vpon my head, if you periſh.*

Ad-



# ADVERTISEMENTS
## *to the Reader.*

VNDERSTAND (good reader) that in all these passages following, I haue brought in C. *Bellarm.* speaking in his owne words, except in some few plaine references, where I mention him in the third person.

2 That the edition of C. *Bellarmine* which I haue followed, and



12696

quoted in euery page, is that in octauo (the commoneſt, I thinke) ſet forth at Ingolſtadt, from the preſſe of *Adam Sartorius*, in the yeare *M.D.XCIX.*

3 That all thoſe Authors which thou ſeeſt named ouer the head of euery Section, are Papiſts of note: whoſe quarrels C. *Bellarmine* confeſſeth.

4 That ſuch great Doctors could not be ſingular in their iudgements, but muſt needes, in all probability, (which yet is not confeſſed) be attended with many followers, in euery point of variance: euery Maſter hath the fauour of his owne ſchoole: the ſides taken by their Scholers is not more ſecret, then likely.

5 That one Doctor *Pappus*, a learned

learned German, hath vndertaken the like taske, but ſomewhat vnperfectly: for of my 303 contradictions he hath noted but 237. the edition followed by him was not the ſame, and therefore his truſt could not be ſo helpfull to mee: Beſides, that two or three of Card. *Bellarmines* workes are ſince publiſhed.

6 That I haue willingly omitted diuers ſmall differences, which (if I had regarded number) might haue cauſed the Sum to ſwell yet higher.

7 That thou mayeſt not looke to finde all theſe acknowledged differences, maine and eſſentiall: All Religion conſiſts not of ſo many ſtones in her foundation; it is enough, that deepe and material diſſenſions are intermingled with



12696

the reſt; and that ſcarce any point is free from ſome.

8 That Card. *Bellarmine* acknowledges thoſe diſſenſions only, which fall into the compaſſe of his owne Controuerſies (if all thoſe:) omitting all others. For inſtance: of all thoſe ſixtie and two differences, in the matter of penance, which I haue here gathered out of *Nauarre*, and *Fra Victoria*, he hath not confeſſed aboue fiue or ſixe: So that, by the ſame proportion, whereas three hundred and three Contradictions are acknowledged, there cannot but be many hundreds wittingly by him concealed.

GEN. II. 7.

*Venite igitur deſcendamus, & confundamus ibi linguam eorum, vt non audiat vnuſquiſque vocem proximi ſui, atque ita diuiſit eos Dominus ex illo loco in vniuerſas terras, & ceſſauerunt ædificare ciuitatem, & idcirco vocatum eſt nomen eius Babel, &c.*

The

# THE PEACE OF ROME.

## LIB. I.

## FIRST CENTVRY of Diſſentions.

### DECAD. I.

*Firſt, Bellarmine againſt Nic. Lyra, Carthuſian, Hugo, and Thomas Cardinals, Sixtus Senenſis.*

THere haue not wanted ſome which haue held the ſeuen laſt Chapters of the booke of Eſter, becauſe they are not in the Hebrewe Text, ſpurious and counterfet: In which opinion was S. *Hierom* (as is gathered out of his præface) and following him, not onely before the

*Non defuerunt etiam qui librum quidem, &c.*



12696

Those additions to Ester, which we reiect as Apocryphall.

Councell of Trent *Nicholas Lyra*, *Dionysius Carthusianus*, *Hugo*, and *Thomas de Vio* Cardinals, but also since the said Councell *Sixtus Senensis* in the first and eight booke of his *Bibliotheca Sancta*.

But that they are sacred and Diuine, is sufficiently proued by all those Decrees of Popes and Councels, and those testimonies of Hebrew, Greeke, and Latine fathers, which we haue noted formerly in the fourth chapter of this booke, and so those other chapters which are not in the Hebrew, &c. *Bellarmine* in his first booke of the word of God, chapt. 7. (See at large his confutation of *Sixtus Senensis* in the same place.) *pag.* 30.

*Secondly, Iohn Driedo against Bellarmine.*

*Ex Catholicis, Iohannes Driedo &c.*

*Iohannes Driedo* (a Catholike writer) denies the booke of Baruch to be Canonical, in his first book, the last chapter, at the last argument: But the authority of the Catholicke Church perswades vs the contrary, which in the Councell of Trent (the fourth sitting) numbers the prophet Baruch among the sacred bookes. *Bellarmine* the same booke, *chap.* 8. *pag.* 41.

*Thirdly, Erasmus and Iohannes Driedo against Bellarmine.*

*Nec solum heretici Pagani & Iudei, &c.*

NOt onely Heretickes, Pagans, Iewes, but of Catholicke Christians *Iulius Africanus* of olde, and of

of late, *Iohannes Driedo* in his firſt booke *de Script.* &c. chap. laſt, and of ſemi-Chriſtians *Eraſmus* in his Scholees vpon *Hieroms* præface to *Daniel*, haue reiected the ſtory of *Suſanna* as new, and foiſted into the Canon. But notwithſtanding it is certaine that all theſe parts of *Daniel* are truely Canonicall. *Bellarm.* the ſame booke *chap.* 9. *pag.* 43.

*Fourthly, Caietane a Cardinall, and ſome other nameleſſe againſt Bellarmine.*

SOme obiect that the Church receiues thoſe books that Saint *Hierome* receiues, and refuſeth thoſe which he reiecteth, as it appeares *Diſtinct.* 15. *Canon. Sancta Romana.* But *Hierome* flatly affirmes all theſe fiue bookes not to be Canonicall: ſo reaſoneth *Caietane*, otherwiſe a Catholicke & a holy Doctor. Some anſwere, that *Hierome* ſaith onely that theſe are not Canonicall among the Iewes; but that cannot be, for he mentioneth alſo the booke of the Paſtor, which was accounted to the new Teſtament. But I admit that *Hierome* was of that opinion, becauſe no generall Councell as yet had defined of theſe books; except onely of the booke of *Iudith*, which *Hierome* alſo afterwards receiued: That therefore which *Gelaſius* ſaith in the Diſtinct. aboue cited, is to be vnderſtood of the bookes of the Doctors of the Church, *Origin*, *Ruffin*, and the like; not of the bookes of Scripture. *Bellarm. ibid. chap.* 10. *pag.* 53.

*Eccleſia eos libros recipit quos B. Hieron.*

*Fifily,*

12696

*Fiftly, Bellarmine againſt Eraſmus, Caietanus.*

*Noſtris temporibus Eraſmus.*

IN our times *Eraſmus* in the end of his notes vpon this Epiſtle: and *Caietane* in the beginning of his Commentaries vpon this Epiſtle haue reuiued and renewed a queſtion, that hath long ſlept in ſilence, concerning the Author and authority of the Epiſtle to the *Hebrewes*. *Bellarmine* vndertakes to confute their ſeuerall reaſons, drawne, Firſt, From *Hebr.* 1. 5. compared with 2. *Sam.* 7. 14. Secondly, From *Hebr.* 9. 4. compared with 1. *Kings* 8. 9. Thirdly, From *Heb.* 9. 20. compared with *Exod.* 24. 8. *Bellarm. ibid. chap.* 17. *pag.* 77.

*Sixtly, Beda, Lyranus, Driedo, Mercator, Sulpitius, Genebrard, Benedictus, Bellarmine diſſenting.*

*Duæ ſunt ſententiæ principales, &c.*

THere are two principall opinions about the ſtorie of *Iudith*: Some would haue that ſtorie to haue happened after the Babiloniſh captiuity, eyther in *Cambyſes* time, ſo *Beda, Lyranus, Io. Driedo*; or vnder *Darius Hyſtaſpes*, as *Gerardus Mercator*; *Seuerus Sulpitius* refers it to *Artaxerxes Ochus*: ſome others hold it to haue beene after the captiuity; either in *Sedecias* times, as *Gil. Genebrardus*; or *Ioſias*, as *Iohn Benedictus*. But neither of theſe ſeemes to me probable enough, ſaith *Bellarmine*, who confuting all them, placeth this ſtorie in the raigne of *Manaſſes* king of Iuda. *Bellarm.* ſame booke, *c.* 12. *p.* 58.

*Seuenthly,*

*Seuenthly, Eraſmus and Caietane againſt Bellarm. and all other true Catholickes.*

ERaſm. in his notes vpon theſe epiſtles affirms, that the Epiſtle of *Iames* doth not ſauor of an Apoſtolicke grauitie: hee doubts of the ſecond Epiſtle of *Peter*. he affirmes the ſecond and third Epiſtles of *Iohn* were not written by *Iohn* the Apoſtle, but by another: of *Iudes* Epiſtle hee ſaith nothing. *Caietane* doubts of the Authors of the Epiſtle of *Iames*, of *Iude*, of the ſecond and third of *Iohn*, and therefore will haue them to be of leſſe authority then the reſt. *Bellarmine* iuſtly refutes their opinion, *ch.* 18. *pag.* 86.

*Eraſmus in annotationibus ad has Epiſtolas, &c.*

*Eighthly, Eraſmus againſt all true Catholickes.*

ERaſmus in the end of his notes vpon the Reuelation, ſeekes out many doubtfull coniectures, whereby he would proue this booke of the Reuelation, not to be written by *Iohn* the Apoſtle. His three reaſons are truely anſwered by *Bellarmine*, *chap.* 19. *p.* 94.

*Eraſmus in fine annotationum. &c.*
*Nec defuerunt olim Catholici qui de huius libri authoritate dubitarent.*

*Ninthly, Genebrardus againſt Bellarmine.*

THE fourth booke of *Eſdras* is indeede cyted by *Ambroſe*, in his booke *de Bono Mortis*; and in his ſecond booke vpon *Luke*; and in the 21. Epiſtle to *Horatian*: but doubtleſſe it is not Canonicall: ſince

*Quartus autem Eſdræ, &c.*



12696

that it is not by any Councell accounted in the Canon; and is not found eyther in Hebrew or Greeke, and contains in the sixt chapter very fabulous toyes. I wonder therfore what came into *Genebrards* minde, that he would haue this booke pertaine to the Canon; in his Chronology, *pag.* 90. *Bellarm. chap.* 20. *pag.* 99.

*Tenthly, Iacobus Christopolitanus, Canus against Bellarmine.*

*His igitur omissis qui Hebraico fonti nimiam puritatem falso attribuunt, &c.*

OMitting those therefore which falsly attribute too much purity vnto the Hebrew text, we are to meete with others, which in a good zeale, but I know not whether according to knowledge, defend that the Iewes in hatred of the Christian Religion haue purposely depraued many places of Scripture; so teaches *Iacob* Bishop of Christopolis in his præface to the Psalmes, and *Canus* in his second booke and thirteenth chapter of common places. These *Bellarmine* confutes by most weighty arguments, as he cals them, and shewes that by this defence the vulgar Edition should be most corrupt, in 2. booke of the word of God, *chap.* 2. *pag.* 108.

## Decad II.

*First, Pagnin, Paulus Foroſempron, Eugubius, Io. Mirandulanus, Driedo, Sixtus Senenſis, all together by the eares.*

Concerning this vulgar Latine Edition, there is no ſmall queſtion. That it is not *Ieromes*, is held by *Sanctus Pagninus*, in the præface of his interpretation of the Bible to *Clement* the eight, and *Paulus* Biſhop of Foroſempronium, in his ſecond booke, firſt chapter of the day of Chriſts paſſion. Contrarily, that it is *Ieromes* is defended by *Auguſtine Eugubinus*, and *Iohannes Picus Mirandulanus* in bookes ſet out to that purpoſe, and by ſome others. But that it is mixt both of the new and old, is maintained by *Io. Driedo* in his ſecond booke, ch. 1. and *Sixtus Senenſis* in his 8. booke of the holy Library, and the end. *Bellarm.* 2. booke, *chap.* 9. *pag.* 135.

*Non parua quæſtio eſt, &c.*

*Secondly, Bellarmine againſt ſome nameles Authors.*

Concerning the Tranſlation of the Septuagint, though I know ſome hold it is vtterly loſt, yet I hold rather that it is ſo corrupted, that it ſeemes another. *Bellarm.* 2. booke, *ch.* 6. *pag.* 127.

*De poſtrema, &c.*



12696

*Thirdly, Valla, Faber, Eraſmus, and others againſt Bellarmine.*

*Hunc locum non ſolum Chemnitius, ſed, &c.*

THat place *Rom.* 1.32. not onely *Kemnitius*, but alſo *Valla, Eraſmus, Iacobus Faber* and others would haue to be corrupted in the Latine vulgar. *Bellarmine* confutes them, and would ſhew that their Latine Tranſlation herein is better then the Greeke originall. *Bellarm.* ſame booke, *chap.* 14. *pag.* 168.

*Fourthly, Card. Caietane againſt Bellarmine.*

*Thomas Caietanus in tract. de Inſtit. &c.*

THomas *Caietanus* in his Treatiſe of the Inſtitut. and authority of the B. of *Rome*, chap. 5. teacheth, that the Keyes of the Kingdome of Heauen are not the ſame with the power of binding and looſing; for that the keyes of the Kingdome of Heauen includes the power of order and iuriſdiction, and ſomewhat more: But this doctrine ſeemes to vs more ſubtile then true; for it was neuer heard of, that the Church had any other keyes beſides thoſe of order, and iuriſdiction. *Bellarm.* 1. booke of the Pope, *ch.* 12. *pag.* 101.

*Fiftly, Ioachim, Raymundus, a nameleſſe Frenchman againſt all Catholikes.*

*Tres eſſe ſpiritus æternos, &c.*

THat there are three eternall ſpirits, Father, Sonne Holy Ghoſt eſſentially differing, was taught by a cer-

certaine Frenchman in *Anſelmes* time; and the ſame ſeemes to be held by *Ioachim* the Abbot, in the yeare 1190. and *Raymundus Lullius*, in the yeare 1270. confuted by *Bellarmine* in his firſt booke *de Chriſto. cha. 2. pag. 37.*

*Sixtly, Eraſmus confuted by Bellarmine.*

*Sed occurrunt Arriani Tranſſiluani, & Eraſmus, &c.*

*Bellarmines* diſputation againſt the Tranſſiluani, and *Eraſmus* as their patrone, concerning the Diuinity of Chriſt, warranted from diuers places of Scripture. See *Bell. l. 1. de Chriſto. ch. 6. pag. 72. 73.*

*Seuenthly, Bellarmine againſt Durandus.*

*Quartus error eſt Durandi, &c*

THE fourth error is of *Durandus* in *3. d. 22. q. 3.* who taught, that Chriſts ſoule deſcended not to hell in ſubſtance, but only in certaine effects, becauſe it did illuminate thoſe holy Fathers, which were in *Limbo*: which opinion to be erroneous (and yet not ſo ill as *Caluins*) is proued by foure arguments; and all his obiections anſwered by *Bellarm. l. 4. de Chriſto ch. 15. pag. 391. 392.* &c.

*Eightly, Bonauenture againſt Thomas*

*B. Thomas, &c. Docet Chriſtum per realem, &c.*

SAint *Thomas p. 3. q. 52.* Art. *2.* teaches, that Chriſt by his reall preſence deſcended but to *Limbus Patrum*;

*trum*, and in effect onely to the other places of hell: but it is probable that his ſoule diſcended to all.

Secondly, Saint *Thomas* ſeemes to ſay (*p. 3. q. 52. ar. 1.*) that it was ſome puniſhment to Chriſt to be in hel according to his ſoule, &c. And *Caietane* (in *act. 2.*) ſaith that the ſorrowes of Chriſts death continued in him, til his reſurrection, in regard of three penalties, whereof the ſecond is, that the ſoule remained in hell, a place not conuenient for it.

But *Bonauent.* in *3. d. 22. q. 4.* ſaith, that Chriſts ſoule while it was in hell, was in the place of puniſhment indeede, but without puniſhment, which ſeemes to me more agreeable to the Fathers. *Bellarm. l. 4. de Chriſto. c. 16. p. 396. 397.* &c.

---

*Ninthly, Bellarmine and all other Papiſts againſt Lyranus.*

*Nic. Lyranus non tante autoritatis eſt, &c.*

*Nicolaus Lyranus* is not of ſo great authority that we ſhould oppoſe him to all the auncient Fathers and Hiſtorians, which ſay, that *Peter* was ſlaine at Rome (not as *Lyranus* at Hieruſalem.) *Bellarm. l. 2.* of the Pope of Rome, *ch. 10. pag. 210.*

---

*Tenthly, Aeneas Syluius confuted by Bellarmine.*

*Quod ante Nicenum, &c.*

THat ſpeech of *Aeneas Syluius* (afterwards Pope) that before the Nicene Councel each man liued to himſelfe, and there was ſmall reſpect had of the Biſhop

Biſhop of Rome is partly true, and partly falſe: It is true that the power of the Popes was ſomewhat in thoſe times hindred; but it is not true that there was ſo little reſpect giuen him. *Bellarm. l. 2. de Pontif. c. 17. pag. 152.*

## DECAD. III.

### *Firſt, Martinus Polonus confuted by Bellarmine.*

THE confutation of *Martinus Polonus* which liued An. 1250. in that ſtorie of Pope *Ioane*, deliuered from him by *Sigebertus*, *Marianus Scotus*, *Platina* and others. See *Bellarm. l. 3. de Pontif. c. 24. pag. 464. 465*, &c.

*Quod fabula ſit narratio Martini, &c.*

### *Secondly, Bellarmine againſt Valla.*

THe ſixteenth is Pope *Celeſtinus*, whom *Laurentius Valla* affirmes, to haue been infected with the hereſie of *Neſtorius*; in his declamation againſt the Donation of *Conſtantine*. But *Valla* lyes falſly. *Bellarm. l. 4. de Pont. c. 10. p. 312.*

*Decimusſextus eſt Celeſt.*

*Thirdly,*

12696

*Thirdly, Durandus and Adrian against Pope Gregorie and Bellarmine.*

SAint *Gregorie* the first is by *Durandus*, in 4. *Di.* 7. *q.* 4. accused of error, for that he permitted vnto presbiters to conferre the Sacrament of confirmation; which is onely by right proper to Bishops: By reason of which place of *Gregorie*, *Adrian* in quest. of confirmation, *art. vlt.* affirmeth, that the Pope may erre in defining points of Faith, but in truth, not S. *Gregorie* erreth herein, but *Durandus and Adrian. Bellarm. l.* 4. *de Pont. c.* 10. *p.* 517.

*Gregor.* 1. *in Epist.* 26. *ad Johan. Caralitanum.*

*Fourthly, Gratian, Gerson, Panormitan answered by Bellarmine.*

GRatians speech (36. *quest.* 2. *can. vlt*) that *Hieromes* authority being defenced by Scripture, crossed a whole generall Councell; and *Panormitans*, and *Gersons*, that one priuate mans opinion, if he be furnished with better authorities from Scripture, is to bee preferred to the opinion of the Pope: and that any one learned man may, and ought in some cases to resist a whole Councell. See confuted, and qualified by *Bellar. l.* 1. *de Concil. cap.* 16. *p.* 72.

*Primo ex Gratiano.*

*Fiftly, Pighius, Turrecremata, Caietane, other Popish Doctors against Bellarmine in fiue seuerall opinions.*

IN this question, whether in case of heresie the Pope may be iudged and deposed, there are fiue different opini-

*Sunt de hac re quinque opiniones, &c.*

opinions. The first of *Albertus Pighius*, 4. booke of Eccles. Hierarchy, ch. 8. who holds that the Pope can not be an Hereticke, and therefore can in no case be deposed: which is a probable opinion, but not certaine, and is contrary to the common opinion. The second of *Io. de Turrecremata*, 4. B. part 2. c. 20. that the Pope, in that he fals into an heresie, though inward and secret, is without the Church and deposed of God; and therefore that he may be iudged, that is declared to be deposed (*de facto*) if hee yet refuse to yeelde. But this opinion I cannot allow. The third is in another extreame, that the Pope neyther for secret nor manifest heresie is, or can be deposed: This *Io. Turrecremata* in the place forecited confuteth; and indeed it is an opinion very improbable. The fourth is *Caietanes* in his Tract of the authority of the Pope and the Councel, ch. 20. and 21. That a Pope which is manifestly hereticall, is not (*ipso facto*) deposed, but may and ought to be deposed by the Church: which opinion in my iudgement cannot be defended. Here therefore *Bellarmine* defends these positions against *Caietane*.

1 That euery manifest hereticke is *ipso facto* deposed, out of Tit. 3.

2 That a manifest hereticke cannot be the Pope.

3 That an hereticke loosing faith, and retaining the Character still, is yet without the Chuch.

4 That the Pope cannot be deposed for ignorance or wickednes.

5 That the Pope may not bee deposed by the Church.



12696

The fift opinion is true, that the Pope being a manifeſt hereticke, ceaſes of himſelfe to be Pope and head of the Church: as of himſelfe he ceaſes to be a Chriſtian and member of the Church; and therefore that he may be iudged and puniſhed by the Church. *Bellarmine* 2. b. of 3. *Gener. Contro. chap.* 30. *pag.* 317.

---

*Sixtly, Some nameleſſe Doctors againſt Bellarmine.*

*Huc referri poteſt opinio quorundam Catholicorum, vt refert Iodoc. Clict. &c.*

IT is the opinion of ſome Catholikes, as *Iodocus Clictoneus* reporteth, that Mahumet was that Antichriſt properly called, becauſe he came about the yeare 666. as *Iohn* foretold. But this reaſon of theirs is friuolous, *Bellarm.* third booke of the Pope, *chap.* 3. *pag.* 346.

---

*Seuenthly, Bellarmine againſt Bb. Ianſenius.*

*Quo loco non poſſum ſatis, &c.*

I Cannot enough maruell what Biſhop *Ianſenius* meant, in that he wrote that although it be the opinion of all the auncient, that *Elias* ſhall come, yet that it is not conuinced out of that place in *Eccleſiaſticus, chap.* 48. 10. for if it be ſo as *Ianſenius* ſaith, it followes that *Eccleſiaſticus* both is, and hath written falſe. *Bellarm.* in 3. b. *c.* 6. *pag.* 357.

*Eight-*

*Eightly, Dominicus a Soto againſt Bellarmine.*

ONe doubt remaines, whether by the cruell perſecution of Antichriſt, the Chriſtian faith and Religion ſhall be vtterly extinguiſhed: *Dominicus a Soto* defends it in 4. booke of ſentences, *d.* 46. *q.* 1. *art.* 1. But this opinion in my iudgement cannot be defended. *Bellarmine l.* 3 *chap.* 17. *pag.* 417.

*Vnum ſupereſt dubium, Anne, &c.*

*Ninthly, Gerſon, Almaine, Pope Adrian, Hoſius, Eckius, &c, Pighius, Thomas Waldenſis, in three contradictory opinions.*

CONcerning the Popes certainety of iudgement, there are foure diuers opinions. The firſt is, that the Pope as Pope may be an hereticke in himſelfe, and may teach others hereſie, although he define ſomething euen with a generall Councell: This is the opinion of all the heretickes of this time, *Luther, Caluin, &c.*

*Quatuor tantum remanent diuerſæ, &c.*

The ſecond that the Pope as Pope may be an hereticke, and teach hereſie if he define without a generall Councell, and that it hath ſo happened. This opinion followes *Nilus* in his booke againſt the Primacy of the Pope. *Io. Gerſon*, and *Almaine*: *Alphonſus de Caſtro*, and Pope *Adrian* the ſixt, in the quæſt. of confirmation: which opinion is not meerely hereticall, but is erroneous and neare to hereſie.

The third in an other extreame, That the Pope



12696

cannot by any meanes be an hereticke, nor teach heresie publiquely, though he should alone determine any matter. So holds *Albert Pighius* B. 4. of *Eccles. Hierar. c.* 8.

The fourth, That the Pope whether he may be an heretick or no, cannot by any meanes define any hereticall point to be beleeued of the whole Church. This, which is the commonest opinion, holds *Thomas* 22 *quæst.* 1. *art.* 10. *Tho. Waldensis, f.* 2. of the Doctr. of faith, ch. 47. *Io. de Turrecremata, Io. Driedo, Caietane, Hosius, Eckius, Io.* of *Louan, Petrus a Soto, &c. Bellarm.* B. 4. of the Pope, *ch.* 2. *pag.* 473.

*Tenthly, the Sorbonists and some other concealed Doctors against Bellarmine.*

*Qui locus tribus modis exponi solet. &c.*

THat prayer of Christ for *Peters* faith, that it might not faile, is expounded:

1 By the Parisian Diuines, That the Lord prayed for his vniuersall Church, or for *Peter* as he bore the figure of the whole Church, which exposition is false.

2 Others that liue at this day teach; That the Lord in this place prayed for the perseuerance of *Peter* alone in the grace of God, vntill the end, confuted by foure arguments.

3 The third exposition is true; That the Lord obtained for *Peter* two priuiledges: One, that hee should neuer loose the true faith, though neuer so much tempted; The other, that he as Pope should neuer

neuer teach any thing againſt the faith. *Bell.b.4.ch 3. pag.477.*

## DECAD. IIII.

*Firſt, Melchior Canus and others, againſt Pighius, Hoſtius, Io. Louan, Onuphrius.*

NOt only the heretickes, but ſome Catholicke Doctors, haue held Pope *Honorius* to haue been an hereticke, ſo doth *Melchior Canus* from the two Epiſtles of *Honorius* himſelfe to *Sergius*, wherein he approoues the doctrine of the Monothelites: from the *6.* Synod, Act. 13. ſeuenth Synod. Act. laſt, eighth Synod, Act. 7. From the Epiſtle of Pope *Agatho*, from the Epiſtle of Pope *Leo* 2. from *Tharaſius*, *Theodorus*, *Epiphanius* the Deacon, *Bede*, &c. But in the behalfe of *Honorius* haue written *Albert Pighius*, *Heſius*, *Io.* of *Louan*, *Onuphrius*: *Bellarm. B. 4. ch. 11. pag. 519.*

*Nec ſolum heretici.*

*Secondly, Alphonſus de Caſtro againſt Bellarmine, Celeſtin Pope againſt Innocentius.*

ALphonſus *de Caſtro* affirmes flatly, that Pope *Celeſtinus* was an hereticke; the firſt Booke of *heref.*

*Triceſimus tertius eſt Celeſtinus 3. quem Alphonſus, &c.*



12696

*here ſ. chap.* 4. for that he held Matrimony ſo diſſolued by hereſie, that he whoſe wife was proued hereticall, might marry againe: Contrary to which is taught by Pope *Innocentius* [3. ch. *Quanto.* of *diuorces*] and the ſame is defined in the Councell of Trent [*Seſſ.* 4 *Canon.* 5.] But I anſwer that neither *Celeſtinus* nor *Innocentius* determine any certainty of that matter. *Bellarm. l.* 4. *c.* 14. *pag.* 545.

*Thirdly, Pope Nicholas againſt Pope Iohn, Bellarmine againſt Turrecremata.*

*Nicolaus 3. qui in capite Exiſt. de verborum ſignificatione in ſexto de ſimt.*

POpe *Nicholas* the third defines, that Chriſt by his word and example taught perfect pouerty, which conſiſts in the abdication of all our ſubſtance; no power of it being left to a man, either in particular or common; and that ſuch pouerty is holy and meritorious: But Pope *Iohn.* 20. in his extrauagants teaches this to be falſe and hereticall: *Io. de Turrecremata* goes about wholly to reconcile theſe two Popes: but in truth, if I be not much deceiued, they cannot be in all things reconciled. *Bellarm. b.* 4. *chap.* 14. *pag.* 546.

*Fourthly, Occam, Adrian, Gerſon, Erasmus againſt Bellarmine.*

*Iohannes 22. Papa a multis reprehenditur.*

THat Pope *Iohn.* 22. was an hereticke in teaching that the ſoules of the bleſſed ſhall not ſee God till

till the reſurrection, is affirmed by *Gul. Occam. Adrian, Eraſmus, Io. Gerſon.* He thought ſo indeede, but then it was not hereſie, ſo to thinke, becauſe no Councell had defined the queſtion, and *Io Villanus* reports, that the day before his death, he partly explaned, and partly recanted his opinion. *Bellarmine* ſame chapter and booke. *pag.* 548.

*Fiftly, Abulenſis againſt Turrecremata.*

OF the inward iuriſdiction in the Court of conſcience; there is ſome diſſention amongſt our Authors: for *Abulenſis* * holds this power giuen to all Prieſts immediately from God, when they are ordained: now that yet notwithſtanding this, euery Prieſt cannot bind or looſe whatſoeuer Chriſtians, is therefore ordered, becauſe the Church to take away confuſion hath diuided Dioceſſes; and ſubiected one people to one Biſhop, another to another. But *Io. de Turrecremata* ✻ teaches that this power is not giuen of God by the force of ordination, but by man vpon his meere iniunction. *Bellarm.* B. 4. *c.* 22. *p.* 589.

*De ſecunda eſt quidem aliqua diſſenſio inter authores, &c.*
* *Ia-defenſorio p.* 2. *c.* 63.

✧ *l.* 1 *Sum. c.* 96

*Sixtly, Three ranks of Popiſh Doctors at variance.*

HOw Biſhops receiue their iuriſdiction, there are three opinions amongſt our Diuines. The firſt, that as well Apoſtles as other Biſhops, did, and doe receiue it immediatly from God. So teach *Franciſcus*

*Sunt tres de ea re Theologorum ſententiæ.*

12696

cus Victoria, and *Alphonsus de Castro.* The second of those that hold, the Apostles not to haue receiued their iurisdiction from Christ, but from *Peter*; and Bishops not from Christ, but *Peters* successor. So *Io. de Turrecremata* and *Dominicus Iacobatius.* The third of them, which teach, that the Apostles indeed receiued all their authority immediately from Christ; but other Bishops receiued it not from Christ, but from the Pope: so holds *Caietane, Dominicus a Soto, Franciscus Vargas, Herbæus, Gabriell, Bonauenture, Albert, Durand.* and others. *Bellarm. B. 4. c. 22. p. 590.*

*Seuenthly, Aug. Triumphus, Aluar. Pelagius, Hostiensis, &c. against Henricus, Turrecrem. Pighius, Waldensis, &c.*

*De qua &c. tres inueniuntur authorum sententiæ &c.*

OF the Popes temporall power, are three opinions of authors: First that the Pope hath full power ouer all the world, both in spirituall things and temporall. So teach *August. Triumphus, Aluarus Pelagius,* and many Lawyers, *Hostiensis, Siluester,* and others not a few: yea *Hostiensis* goes further, and teaches, that all dominion of Infidell Princes, is by Christs comming translated to the Church, and rests in the Pope.

The second in another extreame, that the Pope as Pope and by the law of God, hath no temporall power, nor can any way rule ouer secular Princes, and depriue them of their Prince-dome, though they deserue it. So all the heretickes.

The

The third, which is the meane betwixt both, is the commoneſt opinion of Catholike Diuines, that the Pope as Pope hath not directly and immediately any temporall power, but onely ſpirituall; yet in reſpect to his ſpirituall iuriſdiction, that hee hath at leaſt indirectly a certaine power, and that ſupreame, euen in temporall things. So teach *Hugo, Halenſis, Durandus, Henricus, Driedo, Turrecremata, Pighius, Waldenſis, Petrus de Palude, Caietane, Francis Victoria, Dominicus a Soto, Nicholas Saunders, &c.* What *Thom. Aquinas* thinkes of this temporall power of the Pope, is vncertaine. *Bellar. l. 5. c. 1. pag. 600.*

*Eightly, Onuphrius againſt Bellarmine and Hoſtienſis.*

*Onuphrius in libro de comitijs imperialibus contra communem Hiſtoricorum ſententiam ſcripſiſſe &c.*

ONuphrius writes, that the appointment of the Electors of the Romane Empire, was done by *Gregorie* the tenth, but *Innocent.* 3. which was before *Gregorie* 10. ſpeakes of this Inſtitution, and *Hoſtienſis* that was likewiſe before him, ſaith, that *Innocentius* ſpeaks of the ſeuen Electors: and *Aluarus Pelagius*, who liued in the memorie of *Gregorie* 10. reports this to haue beene the act of *Gregorie* 5. *Bellarm. l. 5. c. 8. p. 633.*

*Ninthly, Pighius againſt Bellarm. Pope Celeſtine, Councell of Chalcedon.*

*Hanc autem originem, &c.*

THE beginning of Councels *Albertus Pighius* in his 6 B. of the heauenly Hierarchy ch. 1. defends

to be altogether humane and deuiled by natural reason; But it is more probable that it is Diuine, for the Councell of Chalcedon in an Epistle to *Leo*, and the sixt Synod, Act. 17 and Pope *Celestine* in an Epistle to the Councell of Ephesus, and the third Councell of *Toledo*, teach that Councels are imported in those words of Christ, *Matth.* 18. Whersoeuer two or three, &c. *Bellarm. de concil. & Eccles. milit. lib. 1. c. 3. pag. 25.*

*Tenthly, some vn-named Catholickes against Bellarm. Turrecremata, Canus.*

*Secundo al quã Catholici obij, &c.*

SOme Catholickes hold, that all Bishops are not Iudges in Councels, for then (say they) the Pope should be bound, who is president in the Councell, to follow the greater part of Bishops; but this is false, as appeares in the practises of *Damasus* and *Leo*.

I answere first, that perhaps it neuer fell so out, that the Pope should follow the lesser part in the Councell, when they haue giuen their voices without all fraud. Secondly I say, that the President of the Councell, as President, must follow the greater part of the voyces; but the Pope not as President, but as the chiefe Prince of the Church, may recall and retract that iudgement. So *Io. de Turrecremata* [*lib. 3. c. 6. 3.*] and *Canus* [*lib. 5. c. 5*] *Bellarm. ibid. ch. 18. p. 81.*

## DECAD. V.

*First, Bellarmine against some Catholikes nameleſſe.*

THat particular Councels confirmed by the Pope cannot erre in faith, and manners, there are ſome Catholickes that denie: which as yet are not by the Church condemned for Heretickes: But ſurely it is raſh, erroneous, and neare to hereſie, to affirme that particular Councels confirmed by the Pope may erre. *Bellarmine, l. 2. ch. 5. p. 114.*

*Concilia particularia, &c.*

*Secondly, Alanus Copus against Bellarmine.*

IT is a very vncertaine thing, what was decreede of Images in the Councell of Francford; for the ancient authors agree not with themſelues: by reaſon of this confuſion, *Alanus Copus* in his fourth and fift Dialogue, teaches, that in that Synod of Francford the hereticall Councell of Conſtantinople was onely condemned: the Nicene not onely not condemned, but confirmed: which opinion I wiſh to be true, but I ſuſpect it to be falſe. *Bellarmine ibid. chap. 8. pag. 137.*

*Rem eſſe incertiſſimam, &c.*



12696

*Thirdly, Bellarmine against Vega.*

*Respondent quidam, vt Vega, &c.*

SOme answere, as *Vega* in the Councell of Trent [b.3.c.39.] that any Councell is lawfull, if held by the faithfull, not for that Historians witnes so, but because the Councell it selfe defineth so of it selfe; for they vse euer in the beginning of their act, so to determine their meeting lawfull, and in the Holy Ghost. But sure this answere is not sound; for first the auncient Councels had not wont to witnesse so of themselues. Secondly, eyther it appeares to vs, that the Councell is a lawfull one; or it appeares not: if it do appeare, such a Decree is in vaine, if it doe not appeare, we shall as well doubt of that Decree, as of the Councel. *Bellarmine same booke, cap. 9. pag.* 148.

*Fourthly, Parisienses against Caietane: Turrecremata and Bellarmine against Canus.*

*De Concilijs vniuersalibus, &c.*

OF generall Councels there are diuers opinions amongst vs. First the Diuines of Paris, and all those which teach, that the Councell is aboue the Pope, thinke that lawfull generall Councels cannot erre, euen before the confirmation of the Pope. Contrary to these, teach others, as *Caietane* [in *Apolog.*] *Io. Turrecremata*, [*lib.* 3. *cap.* 32. 33, 34.]

*P. 1. f. 21.*

But

But when Councels define ſomething with the conſent of the Popes Legates, not hauing had full inſtruction: what authority they haue, is ſtil in controuerſie. But I thinke ſuch a Councell may erre, before the popes owne confirmation. *Canus* and others hold the contrary. *Bellarm. l. 2. c. 11. p. 153.*

*Fiftly, Bellarmine againſt Gratian.*

*Gratianus diſt. &c.*

*Gratian diſt. 19.* affirmes, that the decretall Epiſtles of popes ought to be numbred amongſt the Canonicall Scriptures, and *Di. 20.* he ſaith, that the Canons of Councels are of the ſame authority with Decretall Epiſtles; and pope *Gregorie* in his firſt B. Epiſt. 24. ſaith, he reuerences the foure firſt Councels, as the foure Euangeliſts. I anſwere firſt, that *Gratian* was deceiued by a depraued copy, which he followed, &c. As for *Gregorie*, I anſwere that his (*As*) doth not ſignifie equality, but ſimilitude. *Bellarm. l. 2. c. 12. pag. 161.*

*Sixtly, Three rankes of Popiſh Diuines diſſenting.*

*De propoſita queſtione tres &c.*

IN this queſtion, Whether the pope be aboue the Councell, I finde three opinions of our Doctors. Firſt, that the Councell is aboue the pope: ſo affirm al the hereticks of this time: and the ſame is taught by Card. *Cameracenſis, Io. Gerſon, Iacob. Almaine,* and ſome others: Alſo *Nicol. Cuſanus,* Card. *Panormitanus,*

*tanus*, and his Maſter the Cardinall of Florence, and *Abulenſis* in *cap.* 18. of *Matthew*, *q.* 108. This opinion hath two grounds.

1 That the Pope is not properly the head of the whole Church, gathered together.

2 That the ſupreame power of the Church is as well in the Councell, as in the Pope; but in the Councell principally, immediately, and immoueably: And in the defence of this point, theſe Authors againe differ from themſelues, whiles ſome hold this power formally and ſubiectiuely in the Pope; and finally in the Church. Others will haue it formally and principally in the Church; and inſtrumentally in the Pope.

Second opinion is of ſome Canoniſts, which will haue the Pope aboue the Councell, and that he cannot vpon conſtraint be iudged by any; but that he may ſubiect himſelfe (if he will) to the Councell. So teacheth the *Gloſſe.* in *Canon. Noſi, &c.*

The third is the more common opinion, That the Pope is ſo aboue the Councell, that he cannot ſubiect himſelfe vnto the iudgement thereof; if we ſpeake of a coactiue ſentence: So al the old Schoolemen hold; *Albert*, *Thomas*, *Bonauenture*, *Richard Paludanus*[a], ſo[b] *Antoninus*, [c] *Turrecremata*, [d] *Al. Pelagius*, *Iacobatius*, *Caietane*, *Pighius*, *Turrianus*, and *Saunders*, and many other there mentioned. *Bellarmine*, *l.* 2. *c.* 13. *pag.* 166.

a *In* 4. *d.* 19.
b 3. *p. tit.* 22. *c.* 10.
c *L.* 2. *c.* 93. *&c*
d *De planctu Eccle. l.* 1. *c.* 93.

*Seuenthly*,

*Seuenthly, Councell of Basill against Eugenius, and Leo, Popes.*

THat which the Councell of *Basill* defined of the authority of the Councell aboue the Pope, was neuer by any Pope allowed. Pope *Eugenius* first did professedly reiect it: then Pope *Leo* the tenth, in the last Councell of *Lateran. Sess.* 11. as also the whole Church, which euer held *Eugenius* (who by the councell of *Basill* was deposed) for the true Pope. *Bellarm. lib.* 2. *cap.* 19. *pag.* 186. where *Io. Gerson* is by him confuted.

*Quæ autem definiuit.*

*Eightly, Driedo against Bellarm. and Canus.*

THe Author of the booke *de Dog. Eccl. c.* 74. openly saith, that Nouices in Religion dying before their baptisme cannot be saued: but this seemes ouerhard: *Melchior Canus* holds they may be saued; becausse though they be not of the christian Church, yet they are of that Church, that comprehends all faithfull ones, from *Abel* to the end of the world. But this satisfies not: I answere, that this rule, No man without the Church can be saued, is to be vnderstood of those which neither indeede, nor in desire are of the Church. *Bellarmine, lib.* 3. *cap.* 3. *pag.* 159.

*Author libri de Eccl.*

*Ninth-*

12696

*Ninthly, Bellarmine againſt Alphonſus de Caſtro.*

*Hæretici & Apoſtatas baptiz. Alphonſus, &c.*

ALphonſus de Caſtro [ in his ſecond booke of the iuſt puniſhment of heretickes, chap. 24.] teaches that heretickes and Apoſtates, if once baptized are members and parts of the Church, although they openly profeſſe falſe Doctrine: which opinion, as it is plainely falſe, ſo may eaſily be refuted. *Bellarm. l. 3. c. 4. p. 196.*

*Tenthly, Alphonſus and others againſt Bellarmine.*

*De ſchiſmaticis, &c.*

SOme Catholiks doubt concerning Schiſmaticks, whether they be of the Church: yea *Alphonſus de Caſtro* flatly affirmes them to be of the Church; but it is eaſie to ſhew the contrary out of Scriptures and traditions of the Fathers. *Bellarmine, l. 3. c. 5.* where alſo he holds the definition which pope *Nicholas* giues of the church to be imperfect. *p. 200. 203.*

## DECAD. VI.

*Firſt, Catechiſm. Rom. Waldenſis, Turrecremata, &c. againſt ſome vnameleſſe Papiſts.*

*De excommunicatis quod in Eccleſ. &c.*

THat perſons excommunicate are not of the church, is taught by the Catechiſme of Rome, by *Tho. Waldenſis, Io. de Turrecremata, Io. Driedo*, and ſome others. The contrary

is

is defended by others: whose three obiections are answered by *Bellarmine*. *Bellarm. lib. 3. cap. 6. pag.* 205.

*Secondly, Bellarmine against some not named Papists.*

FOr answering of that place of *Austen l. 2.* against *Cresconius*, that notorious wicked men are not of the Church; not only *Brentius* and *Caluin* heretikes, but some Catholikes, faine two Churches, and they doe but faine them indeede; for neyther Scripture nor *Austen* euer mention more then one. *Bellarm. l. 3. c. 9. p. 229.* *Propter hæc loca &c.*

*Thirdly, Bellarmine against Turrecremata.*

THat close Infidels, that haue neyther faith nor any other Christian vertue, yet externally for some temporall commodity, professe the Catholike faith, belong not to the true Church, is taught, not onely by the Caluinists, but by some of our Catholikes; amongst whom is *Io. de Turrecremata l. 4. de Eccles.* But we follow their phrase of speech, which say, that those, who by an externall profession onely are ioyned to the faithfull, are true parts of the body of the Church, though drie and dead. *Bellarm. l. 3. c. 10. pag. 232.* *Restant infideles occulti, &c.*

So Thomas Waldensis, Io. Driedo, Peter a Soto, Hosius, Canus, & others.

*Fourthly, Alexander Alensis, and Turrecremata against Bellarmine.*

*Non desunt etiam Catholici qui dicant, &c.*

THere are some Catholike Doctors, which teach, in the passion of our Lord, there remained true faith in none, but the blessed Virgin alone: and that they hold to be signified by that one candle, which alone is kept light in the third night before Easter. So holds *Alexander Alensis* [3. *p. q. vlt. art.* 2.] and *Iohn de Turrecremata* [*l.* 1. *de Eccles. c.* 30.] But I wonder at *Turrecremata*, who for so slight an argument from a candle, saith, it is against the faith of the Vniuersall Church to affirme otherwise. For *Rupertus* in his 5. booke of Diuine offices, chap. 26. sayeth, that in his time, the last candle also had wont to bee quenched. It may be answered rather with *Abulensis*, that by this candle is signified, that onely in the blessed Virgin; there was for those three dayes an explicit faith of the resurrection. *Bellarmine l.* 3. *c.* 17. *pag.* 27.

*Fiftly, Caietane, Francisc. Victoria, against other Doctors.*

*Si nulla extaret &c.*

IF there were no constitution for the choice of the Pope, and all the Cardinals should perish at once: the question is, in whom should be the right of the Election. Some hold, that the right of the choyce (setting aside the positiue law) should belong to the

Coun

Councell of Biſhops: as *Caietane* in his treatiſe of the power of the Pope and Councell, chap. 13. *Franciſcus Victoria, Relect.* 2. *q.* 2. of the power of the Church: others (as *Silueſter* reports, in the word excommunication) teach, that it pertaines to the Clergy of Rome. *Bellarm.* in his firſt booke of the members of the Church militant. *c.* 10. *p.* 52.

*Sixtly, Bellarmine againſt Antonius Delphinus, and Michael Medina.*

TO that obiection out of *Ierome*, who ſaith vpon the firſt to *Titus*, that a presbiter is the ſame with a Biſhop; is anſwered by *Antonius Delphinus* (*l.* 2. of the Church) that in the beginning of the church all Presbiters were Biſhops. But this ſatisfies not. *Michael Medina* [in his firſt booke *de ſacr. hom. Origine*] affirmes, that S. *Ierome* held the ſame opinion with the Ærian heretickes, and that not onely *Ierome* was in this hereſie, but alſo *Ambroſe, Auſten, Sedulius, Primaſius, Chriſoſtom. Theodoret, Oecumenius, Theophilact.* The opinion of theſe men was condemned, firſt in Ærius, then in the Waldenſes, and after in Wickliffe. But this opinion of *Medina* is very inconſiderate. *Bellarm.* ſame booke, *c.* 15. *p.* 75.

*Sexta obiectio ex S. Hieronimo in com. &c.*

*Seuenthly, Bellarmine againſt Onuphrius.*

THe opinion of *Onuphrius* concerning the names or titles of Cardinals, ſee confuted by *Bellarmine* in the ſame booke, *c.* 16. *p.* 82.

*Onuphrius in libro de Cardinalium Titulis &c*

*Eightly, Io. Maior. and Iodoc. Clictoneus against S. Thomas, Caictane, Sotus.*

*Ac vt a primo incipiamus, Io. Maior, &c.*

IOhannes *Maior* holds, that the vow of ſingle life of Prieſts, ſtands by the law of God, and therefore cannot be diſpenſed with: So alſo *Iod. Clictoneus* [in his booke *de Contin. Sacerd.*] who there defends two opinions which cannot hold together: but S. *Thomas* [in 2.2.q.88.art.11.] ſaith plainely, that the vow of continency, is onely by the decree of the Church, annexed to holy orders, and therefore may be diſpenſed with: the ſame teaches *Caietane in opuſc.* and *Sotus* in his ſeuenth booke of Iuſtice, &c. *Bellarm lib. 1. cap. 18. pag. 92.*

*Ninthly, Eraſmus and Panormitan againſt the other Popiſh Doctors.*

*Præterea Eraſmus, &c.*

ERaſmus in a declamation of the praiſe of Matrimonie, holds it profitable, that liberty of mariage ſhould be granted to Prieſts: and the ſame is taught by Card. *Panormitan*, a Catholike and learned Doctor (in the Chapt. *Cum olim.*) Againſt theſe errors we are to proue, that the vow of continency is ſo annexed to holy orders, that they neyther may marry, nor conuerſe with their wiues formerly married. *Bellarm.* ſame booke, *c. 19. p. 95.*

*Tenthly,*

*Tenthly, the Gloſſe, Innocent. Panormitan, Hoſtienſis, oppoſed by all Diuines, and ſome Canoniſts.*

THe fourth error is of many of the canoniſts, which hold, that tithes, euen according to the determination of quantity, ſtand by the Law of God; and that no other quantity can be ſet downe by any humane law or cuſtome: So the *Gloſſe*, *Innocentius*, *Panormitan*, *Hoſtienſis*; but doubtleſſe it is a manifeſt errour, as not onely all Diuines, but ſome Canoniſts alſo teach, as *Sylueſter* in the word *Decima*, *queſt.* 4. and *Nauar. cap.* 21. And herein many of the Canoniſts offend double: once, in that they defend a falſhood; Twiſe, in that they doe almoſt condemne all thoſe Diuines as heretickes, which hold the contrary. *Bellarm.* ſame booke *c.* 23. *p.* 145.

*Quartus error eſt multorum Canoniſtarum.*

## DECAD. VII.

*Firſt, Sotus againſt Sylueſter, and Nauar, Bellarmine and Aquinas with both.*

WHether the Precept of Tithes, as it is Poſitiue and Humane, may by cuſtome bee altered, is doubtfull.

*Dubium autem eſt, &c.*

*Sotus* holdes directly it cannot,

booke 9. quæſt. 4. art. 1. and thinkes that this is the iudgement of *Aquinas*. But I thinke with *Silueſter* and *Nauarre*, that it may, and I doubt not, but this is the opinion of *Aquinas*. *Bellarm. ibid. p.* 148.

*Secondly, Bellarmine againſt Thomas Waldenſis.*

*Thomas Vvald. doret Clericos debere, &c.*

THomas *Waldenſis* teaches, that Clerkes ſhould eyther giue their goods to the poore, or lay them together in common; and proues it by ſome ſentences of Fathers, *Origen*, *Hierome*, *Bernard*. But it is certaine that Clerkes are not by their profeſſion, tyed to put away their patrimony. *Bellarmine* ſame booke, *c.* 27. *p.* 156.

*Thirdly, Marſilius Paduan. Io. de Ianduno. Turrecremata: Canoniſts, Gloſſe, Driedonius, Franciſc. Victoria, Dominicus a Soto, Couarruuias diſſenting.*

*Poſtrema reſtat quæſtio de libertate Eccleſ.*

IN the queſtion concerning the liberty of Eccleſiaſticall perſons, are three opinions: Firſt is of many heretickes, that Clerkes are and ſhould be ſubiect to ſecular powers, both in payment of tributes, and in iudgements, eſpecially not Eccleſiaſticall: So alſo *Marſilius* of *Padua*, and *Io. de Ianduno* teach, that Chriſt himſelfe was not free from paying tribute, and that he did it not voluntarily, but of neceſſity, as is reported by *Turrecremata*.

The ſecond opinion in another extreame, is of many

many Canoniſts, who hold that by the Law of God, Clerkes and their goods are free from the power of ſecular Princes: ſo teaches the *Gloſſe*, in *Can. Tributum*: and of this minde ſeemes *Io. Driedonius* to be in his booke of Chriſtian liberty, ch. 9.

The third in the meane, is of many Diuines, that clerkes are free partly by the law of God, partly by the law of men, and partly neyther way: ſo thinkes *Franciſcus Victoria*, *Dominicus a Soto*, *Couarruuias* in his booke of practicall quæſtions. *Bellarmine* ſame booke *cap.* 28. where he diſputes againſt the Canoniſts, confutes *Cornelius Ianſenius*, and followes *Toſtatus* and *Caietane* in the expoſition of *Auſten*, and laſtly, refels *Dominicus a Soto*, *&c. pag.* 159. 166. 167.

---

*Fourthly, Dominicus a Soto and Alphonſus againſt Saint Thomas and Bonauenture.*

IT is a queſtion among Diuines, whether dueties commanded by God, doe properly fall within the compaſſe of our vowes: for ſome denie it, as *Thomas* and *Bonauenture* (in 4. diſt. 38.) Others affirme it, as ſome latter writers *Dominicus a Soto*, *l.* 7. *de iuſtit. & iure*: *Alphonſus a Caſtro l.* 1. of penall law, &c. *c.* 10. *Bellarmine Controu.* 5. *Gener. b.* 2. *c.* 19. 1. *De membr. Eccleſ. militant. pag.* 278.

*Queſtionem eſſe inter Theologos, &c.*

*Fiftly,*

12696 Hall J.

*Fiftly, Scotus and Albertus, and Bellarmine against Saint Thomas.*

*Et quamuis, S. Thomas.*

ALthough Saint *Thomas* doth not admit an abſolute vow of virginity, in the bleſſed Virgin, before her eſpouſal, yet *Scotus* doth admit it, in 4. diſt. 30 quæſt. 2. And before *Scotus*, *Albertus Magnus* in his booke of the praiſes of our Lady, and before *Albert* the holy Fathers, *Niſſenus* and *Auguſtine*. Neyther doe I ſee, how that vow can preiudice the celebration of her true marriage; if it be ſuppoſed (as all Diuines doe) that it was reuealed to her, that Saint *Ioſeph* ſhould neuer require of her matrimoniall beneuolence. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 22. p. 296.*

*Sixtly, Scotus, Paludanus, Caietane, againſt Albertus, Thomas, Bonauenture, Richard, Durand, &c.*

*Vtrum autem poſt votum.*

VVHether after a ſolemne vow made, matrimony be quite diſſanulled by the law of God, and of nature; or onely by the law of the Church, is queſtioned: For *Albertus*, *S. Thomas*, *S. Bonauenture*, *Richard*, and *Durand*, in the 4. diſt. 38. and *Dominicus a Soto* in his 7. booke of law and iuſtice, q. 2. art. 5. will haue the mariage, by the law of God and nature vterly void, if it be made after a ſolemne vow taken: But *Scotus* and *Paludanus* in 4. d. 38. and *Caietane*, and all the whole ſchoole of Lawyers (as *Panormitan* reporteth) affirme, that ſuch mariage is onely voyde by the

the law of the Church. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 34. p. 378.*

*Seuenthly, Eraſmus and Eſpenceus, Iuſtinian and Gregory, Bellarmine and the common ſort diſagreeing.*

OF the fourth are two extreame errors: One of *Martin Chemnitius* and the *Magdeburgenſes*, who teach, that Matrimony whether ratified and conſummate, or ratified only, cannot be diſſolued by the profeſſion of a monaſteriall life. So alſo teacheth *Eraſm.* [vpon 7. ch. of 1. Cor.] and to the ſame iudgement inclineth *Claudius Eſpenceus* in his ſixt b. ch 4. of Contin. Another errour in the contrary extreme, that mariage, thogh fully conſummate, is diſſolued by entring into Religion: So decreed *Iuſtinian* G. of Biſhops, and this law is related by *Gregorie*, (b. 9 Epiſt. 39.) But the iudgement of the Church is in the meane between both, that matrimony ratified onely, is ſo diſſolued, not when it is conſummate: So beſides many Canons, the Councell of Trent. Seſſ. 24. Can. 6. *Bellarm. ibid. ch. 38. p. 394. &c.*

*De quarto duo ſunt errores extremi.*

*Eightly, Io. of Louan and Bellarm. againſt George Caſſander.*

THE third error is of *George Caſſander* [in his b. of the office of a good man] who holdeth that Princes ought to ſeek a way of reconciliatiõ betwixt the catholiks, Lutherans, Caluininſts, &c. and til they do find it out; that they ought to permit to euery one

*Tertius error eſt, &c.*



12696 Hall J.

his own faith; ſo that they al receiue the ſcripture and the Creed Apoſtolike. This is a manifeſt error, and againſt him wrote of the Catholike Doctors, *Iohn* of Louan; of the hereticks *Iohn Caluin*: and this opinion may eaſily be confuted. *Bellarmine l.3.c.19.p.500.*

*Ninthly, ſome nameleſſe Doctors, alſo Scotus, Thomas, and Bellarmine in three diuers opinions.*

*Non defuerunt qui, &c.*

THere haue beene ſome which haue denied, that veniall ſinne could be remitted after this life, as Saint *Thomas* reports, [in 4.diſt.q.21.art.2.] but ſaid, that all veniall ſinnes are remitted in the inſtant of death, by a finall grace: But they are deceiued, for both Scriptures and Fathers teach vs, that ſmall ſins are remitted after this life, &c. Others (as *Scotus* in the 4.diſt.21.q.1.) ſay, that ſinne after the act is paſſed, leaues onely a guilt of puniſhment behind it: and therefore veniall ſinne is ſaid to be remitted in Purgatorie, becauſe it is there wholly puniſhed; but mortall ſinne is not ſaid to be forgiuen after this life, becauſe it is neuer there totally puniſhed. This opinion is alſo falſe. Another opinion of the ſame *Scotus* is, that venial ſinnes are remitted in the firſt moment of the ſoules ſeperation from the body, by the vertue of our fore-going merits: but this pleaſeth me not: the opinion of *Thomas* is truer, that veniall ſinnes are remitted in Purgatorie by the act of loue and patience, &c. *Bellarm. 6.controu.gener.* of *Purgat.l.1.c.14.p.84.*

*Tenthly,*

*Tenthly, ſome vn-named Papiſts againſt Bonauenture, Scotus, Durand, Thomas, &c.*

SOme Catholikes, to proue that (as they hold) ſoules in Purgatory may merit, argue thus: The ſoules in Purgatorie haue all things neceſſarie for merit; for they haue grace, faith, charity, freewill, &c. Alſo they proue it by the authority of Saint *Thomas*, in 4 diſt 1. q. 1. art. 3. But I anſwere to the argument; That the ſoules in purgatorie cannot merite, becauſe they are not in the ſtate of their paſſage; for God hath onely decreed, during this life to accept our good workes for merit: and after this life, good workes are the effects of glory: euill the effects of damnation. For Saint *Thomas*, I anſwere, that he changed his opinion, for (in q. 7. of euill, art. 11.) he ſaith directly, that there can be no merit in purgatorie: ſo alſo *Bonauenture*, *Scotus*, *Durand*, and others. *Bellarm. ibid. l. 2. c. 3. p. 106.*

*Argumentum tertium quorundam Catholicorum.*

## DECAD. VIII.

*Firſt, Carthuſian, Michael Baij, Gerſon, Roffenſis againſt the common opinion of Diuines.*

THE third queſtion is, whether the ſoules in purgatorie be certaine of their ſaluation or no: Some Catholikes teach, that they are not; who hold that there be ſundrie pu-

*Tertia queſtio nunc, &c.*

punishments in Purgatorie; whereof the greatest is vncertainty of saluation, with which they say, some soules are only punished. So seemes *Dionisius Carthusianus* to hold, by reason of certaine visions, which he reports; and so teaches *Michael Baij* in his 2. b. of merit of workes, ch. 8. This way seemes to tend the opinion of *Io. Gerson, lect.* 1. of spirituall life, and *Io.* of Rochester against the 32. artic. of *Luther*. who hold veniall sinne to be onely vpon the mercy of God: and therefore that it may (if God so will) be eternally punished, &c. But the common opinion of Diuines is, That all soules in purgatory are certaine of their saluation. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 4. p. 108.*

---

*Secondly, Bellarmine warranted by Beda, Carthusian, and Gregorie against the Counsell of Florence, and all Diuines.*

*Quantum ad primum, difficultas, &c.*

IN the first question concerning the number of places, there is great difficultie; for on the one side all Diuines teach, that there are no other receptacles beside the foure mentioned; and the Councell of Florence (Sess. vlt.) defines, that the soules which haue nothing to be purged, are straight taken into heauen: On the other side *Beda* in his 5. booke c. 13. tels of a very probable vision, which he doubted not to be leeue; wherein was shewed to a certaine soule which after returned to the body, besides hell, Purgatorie and heauen, a goodly flourishing, pleasant, light-some and sweete Medow, wherein liued those soules which suffred nothing, but onely stayed there because they were

*Quod tam quantum florentissimum lucidissimum, odoratū, amœnum.*

were not yet fit for heauen; and diuers such visions are brought by *Dionysius Carth.* & *Greg.* And it seemes to me not vnprobable that such a place there is to be found, which belongeth to Purgatorie: for though there be no punishment of paine, yet of losse there is. Therefore this place is a milder kind of purgatorie, and as it were a more Gentlemanlike and honorable prison. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 7. p. 123.*

*Mitissimum purgatorium, & quasi carcer quidam Senatorius, & honoratus.*

*Thirdly, Alphonsus Ciaconius against Melchior Canus, and Dominicus a Soto.*

IF this history of Traian should be defended, we must say, that Traian was not absolutely condemned to hell, but onely punished in hell according to his present demerite, and that the sentence was suspended by reason of *Gregories* prayers foreseene by God; and therfore that he was not immediatly translated from hell to heauen, but first vnited to the body, then baptized, and then that he did penance in this life: and this is the common answere of S. *Thomas*, *Durand*, *Richard*, and others: But I rather incline to the opinion of *Melchior Canus*, which simply reiects this history as fained: and of *Dominicus a Soto*, notwithstanding the Apology which *Alphonsus Ciaconus* hath 3. years agoe published, for this story. *Bel. ib. c. 8. p. 124.*

*Si haec historia, &c.*

*Fourthly, Sotus, Abulensis, Thomas, Richardus, and Durandus differing.*

OF the damned I say: that he that is absolutely damned to eternal punishmēt cannot be recal-

*De damnatis similiter dico, &c.*

led to life; for then the damnatiõ of the wicked ſhold be vncertain. Againſt this opinion is *Abulenſis* [quæſt. 57. in the fourth booke of the Kings:] To the inſtances brought, *Sotus* anſwers, that thoſe Heathens were onely inuincibly ignorant, and therefore in Purgatorie: but I ſay, that thoſe which were rayſed, though they did deſerue eternall damnation, yet were not condemned, but that their iudgement was ſuſpended, and that in the meane time they were puniſht, according to their preſent iniuſtice: So holds Saint *Thomas, Richardus, Durand*, and others. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 8. pag. 133.*

*In 4. ſent. di. 45.*

*Fiftly, Bellarmine againſt Dominicus a Soto.*

*Præter hos errores, &c.*

BEſides theſe errours; it was the opinion of *Dominicus a Soto* [vpon the 4. ſent. diſt. 19. q. 3. art. 2.] that no man remaines ten yeares in Purgatorie. Whom ſee how *Bellarmine* confutes by reaſons, by viſions, by the cuſtome of the Church. *Bellarmine ibid. c. 9. pag. 133.*

*Sixtly, Thomas and the Schoolemen againſt the viſions of Bede and Carthuſian.*

*De tertio Dubio &c.*

COncerning the third doubt, it is altogether vncertaine; for, that the ſoules in Purgatory are puniſhed neyther by Diuels, nor by Angels, but by fire onely, is taught by the Schoolemen, as *Thomas*

[vpon

[vpon 4. dist. 20. art. 5.] On the other part, that the soules in Purgatorie are punished by diuels, is taught by many reuelations, as that of S. *Fursæus* in *Beda, l.* 3. *hist. c.* 19. and others: in *Dionysius Carthusian* in his book *de* 4. *nouissimis. Bellarm. ibid. c.* 13. *p.* 137.

*Seuenthly, Bonauenture against Thomas.*

ALthough all men graunt in some sort, that the punishment or paines of Purgatorie are greater then the paines of this life: yet it is doubtfull how this is to be vnderstood; for Saint *Thomas* teaches two things: first that the paine of losse is the greatest of all paines, whether in Purgatorie, or in this life: Secondly, that the least paine of Purgatorie is greater then all the paines of this life. But *Bonauenture*, in 4. dist. 20. art. 1. teaches; first that the paine of losse in Purgatory is not greater then euery paine, whether of Purgatory, or of this life: Secondly, he teaches that the paines of Purgatorie are greater then the paines of this life, onely in this sense; because the greatest paine of purgatorie is greater then the greatest paine of this life: although there be found some other punishment in Purgatorie, lesse then some punishment in this life: which opinion pleaseth me best, for &c. *Bellarm. ibid. cap.* 14. *pag.* 138.

*Quamuis autem aliquo modo &c.*

*Eight-*

*Eightly, Dominicus à Soto against Petr. Cluniacensis.*

*Nec vlli dubium esse debet, &c.*

NEither ought any man to doubt, but that the soules of the departed Saints, which raigne with Christ, doe pray for the soules of the Saints which are in Purgatorie: the contray whereof is rashly affirmed by *Dominicus a Soto*, b. 4 sent. dist. 45. qu. 3. art. 2. Whom *Bellar.* confutes by the authority of *Petrus Cluniacensis*, Saint *Austen*, and lastly, of the whole church, who in that praier, which begins, God the giuer of Pardons, beseecheth God that by the intercession of Saint *Mary* and all Saints, the soules of the departed may come to the fellowship of eternal happinesse. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 15. p. 141.*

*Ninthly, Saint Thomas against Pet. Damian, and Bellarmine.*

*Quod autem mortui, &c.*

THat the dead do good to the liuing, it is manifest: for 2. Macab. 15. we read that *Onias* and *Hieremias* long before departed, were seene to pray for the people of the Iewes then aliue: Neither is it incredible, that euen the soules in Purgatory doe pray for vs, and preuaile, since that the soule of *Paschasius* and *Seuerinus* (though in Purgatorie) wrought miracles, as appeares by *Gregorie*, [B. 4. of Dialog. ch. 40.] and *Peter Damian* in an Epistle of the miracles of his time: And though Saint *Thomas* in 2. 2. q. 83. art. 3. teach the contrary, yet his reason proueth nothing, &c.

&c. But although this be true, yet it ſeemes ſuperfluous for vs, to ſue to them that they may pray for vs; becauſe they cannot ordinarily know, what we doe in particular, but onely in common know that we are in many dangers, &c. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 15. p. 142.*

## *Tenthly, Dominicus a Soto againſt many viſions and Saint Brigit.*

*Vnum hic ſolum dubium, &c.*

ONe doubt remaines, whether the reſtitution of a thing detained, profit the dead, and ſo become a fourth kind of ſuffrage: for the ſoules of the departed are ſaid to haue often appeared, and intreated for reſtitution of thoſe things, which either they had forgotten, or could not reſtore: and Saint *Brigit* in her 6. b. of Reuelations, ch. 66. affirmes, that the ſoule is ſo long tormented, till that which was vniuſtly taken away be reſtored. *Dominicus a Soto* [vpon 4. diſt. 45. q. 2. art. 3.] holdes, that ſuch reſtitution, if it be made, auailes nothing, nor hinders nothing, if vn-made; for God puniſhes not, but for our owne faults committed in our life time.

As to thoſe apparitions, I anſwere, that perhaps thoſe ſoules doe not deſire reſtitution, as it is reſtitution, but as an almes; for although it do not benefite the ſoule, that he reſtores, which is bound to reſtore it, yet it will much profite it, if another reſtore it which is not bound: for this is a kind of almes, and therefore ſatisfactory. *Bellarmine ibid. chap. 16. pag. 146.*

## DECAD. IX.

### *First, Sotus against Paludanus.*

*Qui potest satisfacere, &c.*

IT is the iust man onely, that can helpe soules by his suffrages: for the vniust cannot satisfie for himselfe, much lesse for others. But you will say, What if a iust Prelate commaund his spirituall sonnes, to pray or fast for the departed, and those sonnes be vniust? *Paludanus* answeres vpon 4. Sent. dist. 45, q. 1. That all those deuotions doe profite the dead: But *Sotus* vpon better grounds denies it, in the same place. quæst 2. art. 2. *Bellarm. ibid. c.* 17. *p.* 147.

### *Secondly, Caietane: some other Diuines, and the common opinion in three differences.*

*At dissentiunt de suffragijs particularibus, &c.*

BVt our Diuines dissent about particular suffrages: for *Caietane* in the first Tome of his Opuscul. (trac. 16. q. 5.) teaches, that all soules indeede may be, and are helpt by the generall suffrages; but that by particular suffrages; those soules onely are helped, which haue particularly deserued to be helped by them, and such he holds to be those, who haue had a speciall deuotion to the Keyes of the Church, and haue beene careful for the soules of others.

Others, whom Saint *Thomas* cites [ vpon 4. dist. 45.

45.q.2.art.4.] ſay, that the ſuffrages which are made for one, doe not onely profite him, but all others, and not him more then others: as a Candle lighted for the Maſter, equally giues light to the ſeruants in the ſame place. But the common opinion is betweene both theſe; that particular ſuffrages profite all them, and them onely (as in the nature of ſatisfaction) for whom they are made. *Bellarmine ibid. ch. 18. pag. 151.*

### *Thirdly, Thomas and Bellarmine againſt Guilielm. de Sancto amore.*

*Quarta expoſ. &c.*

*Guilielmus de Sancto Amore*, would haue that place of Chriſts ſpeech (*Goe ſell all, and giue to the poore, &c.*) vnderſtood onely of the preparation of the minde, that it ſhould be ſo diſpoſed, as that it could part with all things; againſt whom Saint *Thomas* wrote, opuſc. 19. *Bellarmine, l. 2. de membr. Eccleſ mil. cap. 9. pag. 228.*

### *Fourthly, Gulielm. de Sancto Amore, confuted by Bellarm.*

*After error ſuit Gul. &c.*

ANother error was, that of *Gulielmus de Sancto Amore*, and after him of *Io. Wickliffe*, who teach, that Monkes are bound to liue by the worke of their own hands, &c. *Bellarm. B.* of Monks, *cap. 41. pag. 420.*



12696

*Fiftly, Erasmus, Agrippa, Ferus against all Catholikes.*

*Eandem hæresin nostro sæculo, &c.*

ERasmus, *Cornelius Agrippa*, *Io. Ferus* haue in our dayes reuiued that opinion of the Manichees, that warre is not lawfull for Christians, holding herein with the Anabaptists. *Bellarm. l. de Laicis. c* 14 *p.* 476.

---

*Sixtly, eight opinions of Papists (and some ancient) concerning Purgatorie.*

*Quæstio quarta sequitur: vbi sit Purgat.*

CONcerning the place where Purgatorie is, there are many opinions: The first, of some who hold that the soule is there purged, where it sinned; and indeede that the soule is in diuers places purged, is probably gathered out of *Gregory l.* 4. *Dialog. cap.* 40. and out of an Epistle of *Petrus Damianus*. But that all are punisht where they sinned, is not probable.

The second is, That the places of soules are not corporall, so held *Austen*, but he retracted it.

The third, That the place of punishment for the soule, is this world, &c.

The seuenth is, That not the earth, but the darke ayre, where the Diuels are, is the place of punishment.

The eight is, the common opinion of Schoolemen, That Purgatorie is in the bowels of the earth, neare to hell. *Bellarm. l.* 1. of Purgat. *cap.* 6. *pag.* 117. 118.

*Seuenth-*

*Seuenthly Peter Lombard, Thomas, Bonauenture, Richardus, Marſilius againſt Thomas himſelfe, Caietane, Durand.*

THE Schoolemen inquire, whether the glory of the ſoule after the reſurrection ſhall be greater then before: in two things they all agree: Firſt, that the accidentall glory of the ſoule ſhall bee greater both in extention, and intention: Secondly, that the eſſentiall ioy ſhall be greater in extention, becauſe it is now in the ſoule alone, then ſhall reach vnto the body alſo. But about the increaſe of eſſentiall glory in intention, they doe not agree: for *Peter Lombard* in his 4. of Sent. d. 49. And Saint *Thomas* vpon the ſame place: And Saint *Bonauenture*, and *Richardus*, and *Marſilius* ſay, that the eſſentiall glory ſhall then be greater in very meaſure, and degrees of intention: But on the contrary, Saint *Thomas* 1.2. *q.* 4. *art.* 5. and *Caietane*, in the ſame place, and *Durandus* ſay, that the eſſentiall glory ſhall not be greater in degrees of intention, but in extent onely. I affirme two things: Firſt, that the firſt opinion is more according to Saint *Auſtens* meaning, and to *Haymons* in 6. Reuelat. and *Bernards*, &c. Secondly, that the ſecond opinion is ſimply the truer: and therefore that Saint *Thomas* did well to change his opinion. *Bellarmine 7. Controu. Gener.* of the Church Triumph, *l.* 1. *c.* 5. *pag.* 58.

*Eſt autem hic notandum ſcholaſticos, &c.*



12696

*Eightly, Bellarmine against Mart. Peresius.*

*Nec, obstat quod isti Patres, &c.*

NEyther doth it hinder much, that the Fathers haue seldome mentioned (*Dulia* seruice) for when they say, that Images and Saints are to be worshipped, and not with (*Latria*) they shew sufficiently, that they ought to be worshipped with that kind of seruice, which we call *Dulia*, as *Beda* cals it vpon *Luke* 4. and the master of Sent. withal schoolemen, *l.* 3. Sent. There was no neede therefore that *Martinus Peresius* [in his worke of Traditions, part 3. consid. 7.] should say, that he did not greatly allow, that this name (*Dulia*) should be giuen to the worship of the Saints, since *Dulia* signifies seruice, and we are not the seruants of the Saints, but fellow-seruants, &c. *Bellarm.* same booke, *c.* 12. *p.* 83.

*Ninthly, foure disagreeing opinions of Doctors.*

*De modo autem quo cognoscunt, &c.*

HOw the Saints know what we aske of them, there are foure opinions of our Doctors: Some say, they know it by the relatiō of Angels: Others say, that the soules of the saints (as the Angels) by a certain marueilous celerity of nature, are after a sort euery where, and heare the prayers of their suppliants. The one of these is *Austens*, the other *Hieromes*, but neyther of them is sufficient. Others say, that the Saints see in God all things, from the beginning of their blessednesse, which may in any sort concerne them, and

and therefore alſo our prayers, which are directed to them: ſo teach *Gregorie* (B. 12. of his Morals) Saint *Thomas*, *Caietane*. Others laſtly ſay, that the Saints doe not from the beginning of their bleſſednesſe ſee our prayers in God; but that then onely they are reuealed by God to them, when we vtter them. And of theſe two latter, the firſt ſeemes to me to be ſimply the more likely: for if the Saints euer needed new reuelations, the Church would not ſo confidently ſay to all Saints, *Orate pro nobis*, pray for vs, but rather would deſire of God to reueale our prayers to them. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 20. p. 129.* 3. *par. q. 10. ar. 2*

---

*Tenthly, Bellarmine againſt Catharinus and Thomas Caietane.*

THE ſecond opinion, is of *Ambroſius Catharinus* in his treatiſe of Images, where he teaches, that God in the ten Commaundements ſimply forbids all Images: but that this precept was onely poſitiue and temporall. But this opinion is not allowed of vs, eſpecially becauſe Saint *Ireneus* directly teaches, that the Decalogue is naturall, excepting onely that Precept of the Sabboth; and *Tertullian* in his booke of Idolatry, holdeth, that this precept is moſt of all now to be obſerued: ſo *Cyprian* alſo, *Auſten*, *&c.* The third is of *Thomas Caietane* vpon 20. Exod. which teacheth, that not euery Image or Idoll is there forbidden, but onely that there is forbidden to any man, to make to himſelfe any Image, which he will take for his *Secunda opinio, &c.*

12696

his God. This opinion diſpleaſes me onely in the manner of ſpeech; for *Caietane* takes an Image and an Idoll both for one, which is falſe, &c. *Bellarm. l. 2. contr. 7. gener. c. 7.* That is, *De Imaginibus ſanctorum, l. 2. c. 7. p. 176.*

## DECAD. X.

*First, Abulenſis, Durandus, Pereſius againſt Catharinus, Payna, Saunders, and Bellarmine.*

*Quarta opinio, &c.*

THE fourth opinion is *Caluins*, in the firſt booke of his inſtitutions, ch. 11. where he ſaith, it is an abominable ſinne to make a viſible and bodily Image of the inuiſible and incorporeall God. And this opinion of *Caluins* is alſo the opinion of ſome Catholike Doctors, as *Abulenſis* [vpon 4. Deuteron. quæſt. 5.] and *Durandus* [vpon 3. diſt. 9. q. 2.] and *Pereſius* [in his booke of Traditions.] But I affirme three things: Firſt, that it is not ſo certaine in the Church, that we may make Images of God, or the Trinity, as of Chriſt and the Saints, for this all Catholikes confeſſe. Secondly, that *Caluins* fraude and craft is admirable, who after he hath proued that Images of God are not to be made, digreſſeth to amplification, and triumphes, as if he had proued that wee may not make, or worſhip any Image at all. Thirdly, I ſay, that it is lawfull to paint the Image of God the Father in the forme of an

an old man; and of the holy ſpirit in the forme of a Doue, as is taught alſo by *Caietane* *. *Ambroſius Catharinus* ✲, *Diegus*, *Payua*, *Nicholas Saunders*, *Thomas Waldenſis*. *Bellarmine ibid. ch.* 8. *p.* 179.

* 3. Part. q. 25. art. 3.
✲ Lib. de cultu imaginum, &c.

*Secondly, Bellarmine againſt Bartholomæus Caranza.*

BEſides it muſt be noted, that *Bartholomæus Caranza* erres, who in the ſumme of the Councels, ſaith, (Can. 82. of the 6. Synod) that the Image of Chriſt in the forme of a Lambe, and of the ſpirit in the forme of a Doue, is there forbidden: Whereas the Councell forbids not theſe Images, but onely prefers to them the Images of Chriſt in an humane forme, &c. Beſides, the reaſon of *Bartholomæus* ſeemes to conclude againſt himſelfe; that the ſhadowes ceaſed when the truth came, for theſe Images were not in vſe in the olde Teſtament, but began onely after Chriſts comming: but his errour is to be corrected out of the 7. Synod, where this Canon is often entirely cyted. *Bellarmine* ſame booke, *chap.* 8. *pag.* 182.

*Præterea notandum eſt Bartol. &c.*

*Thirdly, Payua, Saunders, Alan. Copus and others differing.*

PAyua anſweres, that the Elebertine Councell forbids onely an Image of God, which is made to repreſent the ſhape of GOD: But this ſeemes

*Ad ſecundum Payua reſpondet*

not to ſatisfie. *Nicholas Saunders* anſweres, that the Councell forbad Images in the Churches, becauſe the time and place required it; for then there was danger, leaſt the Gentiles ſhould thinke we worſhipt wood and ſtones; and leaſt that in the perſecutions, their Images ſhould haue beene reproachfully handled by the perſecutors. This anſwere is good. *Alanus Copus* in B. 5. of Dialog. ch. 16 ſaith, that Images are here forbidden, becauſe they began to be worſhipped of thoſe Chriſtians, as Gods: in which ſenſe Saint *Ino.* takes that Canon in Decret. part. 3. c. 40. But this expoſition is not well warranted by the reaſons of the Canon. Others ſay, that there is only forbidden to paint images on the wals, and not in tables and vayles. But howſoeuer it be, that Councell is rather for vs, then againſt vs. *Bellarm. ibid. ch. 9. p. 190.*

*Fourthly, Three rankes of Popiſh Writers diſſenting.*

*Venio nunc ad poſtremam quæſtionem &c.*

OF the laſt queſtion, what manner of worſhippe Images are worthy of, there are three opinions: Firſt, that the Image is no way in it ſelfe to be worſhipped, but only that the thing repreſented is to be worſhipped before the Image: ſo ſome hold, whom *Catharinus* both reports and refutes: the ſame ſeemes to be held by *Alexander*, 3. part. q. 30. art. vlt. as alſo by *Durandus*, 3. Sent. di 9. q. 2. And by *Alphonſus a Caſtro.* The ſecond, that the ſame honour is due to the Image, and the thing expreſſed by it: and there-

therefore that Christs Image is to bee worshipped with the worship of *Latria*, Saint *Maries* with *Hyperdulia*, the Saints with *Dulia*; so *Alexander* (3. part. q. 30. art. vlt.) Saint *Thomas* (3. p. q. 25. art 3.) And vpon the same place, *Caietan:*, *S. Bonauenture*, *Marsilius*, *Almain*, *Carthusianus*, *Capreolus*, and others; which opinion stands vpon 7 grounds, there specified. The third opinion in the meane, is of them that say, Images in themselues properly should be honoured, but with a lesse honour, then the thing represented; and therfore that no Image is to be worshipped with *Latria*: so holds: *Martinus*, *Peresius*, *Ambrosius*, *Catharinus*, *Nicholas Saunders*, *Gabriell. Bellarm. ibid. c. 20. p. 235. 236. 237. &c.*

What shift *Bellarmine* makes to reconcile the second opinion; by adoration improperly, and by accident, See the same booke, *c. 23. p. 242.*

*Fiftly, Bellarmine against Peresius and Durandus, &c.*

PEresius answers, that it is not true, that we are caried with the same motion of the heart to the Image, and the thing represented: since these two are opposites, neither can be knowne, but with a double act of knowledge. *Bellarmine* confutes him, and shewes, that these two are so opposite, as that one depends vpon another, and that one can neyther be defined nor knowne without the other. *Durandus* answeres otherwise; for he admits there is one, and the same motion to both, but denies that therefore

*Peresius respondet.*



12696

they haue but one and the ſame adoration : Others confirme this anſwer, for that although there be one and the ſame motion of the minde (that is) of the vnderſtanding towards them both, yet there may be contrary motions of will, &c. But this anſwere ſatisfies not. I hold there muſt be another anſwere giuen: See his determination at large, that there is the ſame motion of the vnderſtanding and will, to the Image and the thing expreſſed; but in diuers reſpects, as eyther of them is made the principall, or indirect obiect *Bellarm. ibid. c. 24. p. 246.*

*Sixtly, Tho. Waldenſis againſt Abulenſis, Ianſenius, and others.*

*Et quidem Tho. Waldenſis,*

THOMAS *Waldenſis* holds not improbably [ in his 3. Tom. Tit. 20. ch. 158. ] that the very Wooden Croſſe, which is now diuided into many peeces and parcels, ſhall then be renewed, and gathered vp together, and ſhall appeare in heauen. The ſame ſeemes to be affirmed by *Sibilla* and *Chryſoſtome*; and the other fathers doe not contradict it. But if this be not admitted, at leaſt the bright Image of the Croſſe ſhal appeare out of the ayre, or fire condenſated, as *Abulenſis*, *Ianſenius*, and others teach. *Bellarm. ib. c. 28. p. 260*

*Seuenthly, two ſorts of Papiſts diſſenting.*

*Prima quorundam recent. eorum, qui &c.*

SOme of our latter writers thinke, that ſacred houſes are not properly built, but onely to God, as

as Sacrifices are offered to him alone, and that they haue their names from Saints, not for that they are built vnto them, but becauſe their memories are in thoſe Temples worſhipped, and they called vpon, as Patrons in thoſe places: So they interpret, the Church of Saint *Peter*, not for that ſacrifice is therein offred to *Peter*, but becauſe it is offred to God in thankeſgiuing, for the glory beſtowed on Saint *Peter*; and he is there cald vppon, as our Patrone and aduocate with God. Another anſwere admits holy houſes, truely and properly built to the Saints, but not in the nature of Temples, but as royall Monuments, or memories of them. *Bellarmine lib. 3. cap. 4. pag. 299.*

*Baſilicæ vel memoriæ.*

*Eightly, Thomas againſt Scotus, Abulenſis, Lyranus.*

WE are not bound by any peculiar precept, not to ſinne on feſtiuall dayes, or to the acts of contrition, or loue of God. This is Saint *Thomas* his opinion againſt *Scotus*, vpon 3. diſt. 27. which ſaith, on holy dayes men are bound to an internall act of louing God: and againſt *Abulenſis* and *Lyranus*, who hold, that ſinnes being ſeruile workes, are forbidden; and therefore that a ſinne done on a Holy-day is doubtfull. *Bellarm. ibid. c.* 10. *p.* 356.

*Non tenemur diebus feſtis, &c*



12696

*Nintlily, Gulielm. Occam. against the common opinion.*

*Secundum est vt hoc, &c.*

THe ſecond thing required to a Sacrament of the new law, is a ſenſible ſigne; for there are ſome inuiſible ſignes, as the Character imprinted in the ſoule by the Sacraments: but it is certaine there muſt be viſible ſignes alſo: ſcarce euer any but *Gulielmus Occam.* hath held, that though the Sacraments be viſible ſignes, yet that this is not of their eſſence; for that God might inſtitute a Sacrament in a ſpirituall matter, as if he ſhould appoint that a mental prayer, or the meditation of Chriſts paſſion ſhould giue grace, meerely by the worke wrought. But *Occam* is deceiued. *Bellarm. de Sacrament. in genere c. 9. p. 34.*

*Tenthly, Three diuers opinions of Popiſh Doctors.*

*Tres ſunt doctorum ſententiæ, &c.*

COncerning the definition of a Sacrament, there are three opinions of Doctors. Some hold, that a Sacrament cannonot properly be defined, as *Occam, Maior, Richardus.* Some hold, that it may be defined, at leaſt imperfectly: ſo *Scotus, d. 1. q. 2.* and *Soto.* Some that it may be properly defined: ſo *Martinus Ledeſmius in tract. of Sacram, Bellarm. ib. c. 10. p. 40.*

THE

# THE PEACE OF ROME.

## THE SECOND BOOKE OR CENTVRY.

### DECAD. I.

*First. Bellarmine dissenting from Waldensis, Hugo, Gratian, Lombard.*

THE definition of a Sacrament is so canuased by *Bellarmine*, as that he reiecteth two of *Augustines*, seconded also by *Hugo*, B.1.part. 9.ch. 2. *Bernard* in his Sermon of the Lords Supper: *Tho. Waldensis*, Tom.2.ch.20. as altogether

*Sunt enim plures definitiones &c.*

12696

gether imperfect. Alſo *Hugos* definition as too long: *Gratians* (cyted by him from *Gregorie*, but indeed from *Iſidore*) as onely an explication of the word, not the matter; *Peter Lombards* as wanting ſomewhat, or rather intricately infolding it, and allowes onely the definition of the Councell of Trent, as moſt accurate; *(definitio pulcherrima eſt) Bellarm. ibid. c.* 11. *p.* 43. 44. *&c.*

*Secondly, Albert, Thomas Bonauenture, and others againſt Thomas, Dominicus a Soto, Ledeſmius, &c.*

*Duæ ſunt Theologorum ſententiæ.*

HEre be two opinions of Diuines: the firſt of the maſter of Sentences [B. 4. d. 1.] and vpon that place: *Albertus, Thomas, Bonauenture*, and others, who teach, that no definition can directly and properly agree to the Sacraments of both the olde and newe law, but that they all agree properly to the Sacraments of the new; imperfectly and by proportion onely to the Sacraments of the olde. Another opinion is, of Saint *Thomas* 3. part. q. 60. art. 1. (for hee manifeſtly changed his opinion) as alſo of *Dominicus a Soto*, and *Martin Ledeſmius*, who teach, that this definition, The ſigne of an holy thing, doth directly and vniuocally agree to the Sacraments of both olde and new law: Either ſentence partly pleaſes, and partly diſpleaſes me. *Bellarm. ibid. c.* 12. *pag.* 45.

*Third-*

*Thirdly, Dominicus a Soto and Caietan, Thomas, Durand. Adrian, Alexand. Alenſ. Dominic. a Soto, all oppoſite.*

THere be diuers opinions of Doctors, the firſt of certaine of our late writers, who hold, that properly the matter and forme in the Sacraments, is not the thing and wordes, but that ſome ſenſible thing is the matter, whether it be ſubſtance or word, or both: and that the ſignification is the forme. So *Dominicus a Soto* [vpon 4. diſt. 1. q. 1. ar. 1.] and *Caietane* ſeemes to affirme the ſame with very little difference. Another opinion is, of them which teach, that the very Sacrament it ſelfe, and not onely the materiall part of it, conſiſts of the thinges, as the matter; and words, as the forme: So Saint *Thomas* 3. part. q. 60. ar. 6. and the auncient Diuines in common. Others againe hold, that all Sacraments doe not conſiſt of things and words, but ſome onely: ſo *Durandus* [vpon 4. diſt. 1. q. 3.] and *Adrianus* [quæſt. 2 of Baptiſme] Others teach, that all Sacraments of the new law conſiſt of thinges and wordes: ſo *Alexander Alenſis*, 4. p. q. 8, &c. and the Diuines commonly. Others laſtly thinke, that all Sacraments doe conſiſt of things and words, if they be taken in a large ſenſe, elſe not. So *Dominicus a Soto* vpon 4. diſt. 1. q. 1. art. 6. *Bellarm. ibid. c.* 18. *pag.* 84.

*Sunt igitur variæ Doctorum ſententiæ, &c.*

*Fourthly, Paluda againſt Tho. Bellar. againſt Domin. a Soto.*

THat which *Paludanus* ſaith, [vpon 4. diſt 3. q. 1.] that the Sacrament is not euer made voyde,

*Ita ait quod Paludanus, &c.*



12696

when a man intends to bring in a new Rite, is true; but not against S. *Thomas*, as perhaps he thought. But that which *Dominicus a Soto* sayth, namely, That the Greekes doe truely baptize, with those wordes, *Let the seruant of Christ be baptized*, because the Church of Rome tolerates that fashion, &c. But if the Church of Rome should detest that Rite, then they should not baptize truely, is not altogether true, &c. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 21. p. 118.*

*Fiftly, Hugo, Pet. Lombard, Alensis, Bonauenture, &c. against the common opinion, and Bellarm.*

*Aduersarij duo quædam docent, &c.*

OVr aduersaries teach these two things: That the Sacraments which they hold onely two, were instituted by Christ: namely, Baptisme and the Lords Supper; and that the rest were not appointed by Christ: so teach *Caluin* and *Chemnitius*: and with them (whom they cyte) *Cyprian*, *Hugo*, *Peter Lombard*, who denie, that all Sacraments were instituted by Christ: They might haue added *Alexander Alensis*, *Saint Bonauenture* and *Marsilius*, who say, that the Sacraments of confirmation and penance, were not instituted by Christ, but by his Apostles. Against this errour the Councell of Trent, set downe, Can. 1. Sess 7. thus: If any man shall say, that all the Sacraments of the new Testament, were not instituted by Iesus Christ our Lord, let him be accursed; yea immediately instituted by him. Further, that which *Alexander* and *Bonauenture* teach concerning the Sacra-

crament of confirmation cannot be defended, &c. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 23. pag. 127. 128, 129. &c.*

*Sixtly, Bellarmine against Catharinus.*

THere is a new hereſie ariſen in our time; that the intention of the Miniſter is not neceſſarie in the Sacrament. To this opinion of the heretikes *Ambroſius Catharinus* commeth very neare: neyther can I ſee, wherein he differs from the opinion of *Kemnitius* and other heretikes, ſauing that in the end of his worke, he ſubiects himſelfe to the Sea-Apoſtolike, and to the Councell, both which they deride. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 27. p. 155.*

*Noua hæreſis noſtro tempore, &c.*

Note, the ſame which he condemnes for hereticall in *Catharinus*, he graunts to be held by his S^t. *Thomas*, in the chapter following. *pag. 169.*

*Seuenthly, Caietane and Ledeſmius against Thomas and others.*

HEre are two opinions of Diuines: for ſome, as *Caietane* and *Ledeſmius* teach, that in the Miniſter there is no operatiue vertue, as an efficient and inſtrumentall cauſe, as there is in the Sacrament: for in the words of the ſacrament there is operatiue vertue, but by dependance on the Miniſter; for then the wordes haue vertue, when they are conioyned with the vertue, which is in the Miniſter. Others holde

*Reſponderi debet duas eſſe Theologorum ſententias.*



12696

that the Miniſter hath in himſelfe no efficient power, in reſpect of iuſtification, but that is onely in the Sacrament: ſo *Thomas* is thought to hold, 3. part. qu. 64. art 1. And that the Miniſter concurres onely by applying the Sacrament. *Bellarm.* ſame booke, *c.*27. *pag.*163.

*Eightly, Bellarmine againſt Ambroſe Catharinus.*

*Quartum argumentum eſt Catharinus &c.*

THe fourth argument is of *Catharinus*, from the authority of Saint *Thomas*, *Chryſoſtome*, and Pope *Nicholas*. Of Saint *Thomas*, who ſaith, that the intention of the Church expreſſed in the very forme of wordes, is ſufficient to make a perfect Sacrament, neyther is any other intention required on the part of the Miniſter &c.

And *Catharinus* addes a reaſon, that it ſeemes ouerhard, that God ſhould put the ſaluation of men in the arbitrement of a wicked Miniſter, and ſo our iuſtification ſhould be made vncertaine. This argument is already anſwered. How he anſwereth and confuteth this opinion and authorities of *Catharinus*, See *Bellarmine ibid. c.*28 *pag.*169.

*Ninthly, Bellarmine againſt Ledeſmius, Canus, Bonauenture, Scotus, Durand, Richardus, Occam, Marſilius, Gabriel.*

*Sacramenta eſſe veras cauſas, &c.*

THat the Sacraments are true cauſes of iuſtification; but Morall cauſes, not naturall (as he that commands

commands a murder is the true cauſe of it, though he touch not the partie murdered) is defended by *Ledeſmius* and *Canus* in *Relict. de Sacram.* And the ſame ſeemes to be held by many of the old Schoolemen, *Bonauenture, Scotus, Durand, Richardus, Occam, Marſilius, Gabriel*, who hold, that the Sacraments doe truely iuſtifie, but yet, that God only doth worke that grace at the preſence of the Sacraments, ſo as the Sacraments are not naturall cauſes, but ſuch as without which, this effect would not follow. But I hold that the more probable and ſafe opinion, which attributes a true efficiency to the Sacraments. *Bellarm.* of the effect of the Sacram. *l.2.c.11.p.225.*

*Tenthly, the Maſter of Sentences againſt the common opinion.*

THere is therefore one queſtion, whether the olde Sacraments (excepting Circumciſion) did iuſtifie actually by the very worke wrought: and there are two opinions: One of the Maſter of Sent. [in 4. diſt.1] which denies it, for he ſaith, that thoſe Sacraments did not iuſtifie, though they were done neuer ſo much in faith and charity. The other is the common opinion of Diuines, that all thoſe Sacraments did iuſtifie, *ex opere operantis*, that is, vpon the faith and deuotion of the receiuers; and this opinion is moſt true. *Bellarm. ibid. c.13. pag.239.*

*Una igitur queſtio eſt, &c.*



12696

## DECAD. II.

*First, Alexander, Bonauenture, Scotus, Gabriel, against Thomas, Capreolus, Scotus, Ledesmius, others, &c.*

*Porro de Circumcisione.*

OF Circumcision there are two opinions: One of *Alexander*, and *Bonauenture*, *Scotus*, and *Gabriel*, that Circumcision did confer iustification, *ex opere operato*, vpon the very act done: which opinion is disproued by many arguments. Where it is yet to be noted, that this opinion of theirs doth not fauour the heretickes of our time, for the heretickes when they make the olde Sacraments equall to ours, doe not extoll the olde, but debase ours: But this opinion doth not abase ours, but extoll the ancient.

The other opinion, is of Saint *Thomas* and *Capreolus*, *Scotus*, *Ledesmius*, and others; that Circumcision did by it owne power iustifie, but yet iustified onely as it was a protestation of our faith, and as it applyed faith to vs. This opinion is doubtlesse the more probable of the two. *Bellarm. ibid. c.13. p.236.*

*Secondly, Durand, Scotus, Gabriel against the other Papists.*

*Signum aliquod spirituale, &c.*

THat there is a certaine spirituall stampe imprinted in the minde, in some Sacraments, which is called

called a Character, is the common opinion of Catholiks. But it is to be noted that some of our diuines, as *Durand*, *Scotus*, *Gabriel*, do indeed admit this stampe or Character, but yet teach something which seemes to make for *Kemnitius* and the heretickes: for *Durandus* holdes, that the Character is not any reall thing distinguished from the soule, but is onely a matter to be conceiued in the minde, and which hath his being onely in conceit. But all others confesse, that the Character is a reall matter distinct from the soule. *Bellarm. ibid. c.* 19. *pag.* 267.

*Thirdly, Bellarmine against Durandus and Scotus.*

THe Character is not a mere relation, but an absolute quality: this is a common opinion, excepting onely *Scotus* and *Durandus*. *Durandus* in the place forecited, holds, it hath onely a being in conceit, &c. Which opinion can scarcely be distinguished from the heresie of this time, and seemes expresly condemned by Councels: which if *Durandus* had seene, doubtlesse he would haue taught otherwise; and surely the Councell of Trent, in her curse of this opinion, intends it against those which denie a reall Character. *Scotus* would haue it a reall relation, but that can scarce be defended: and there haue not wanted many, that haue confuted him soundly. *Bellarm. ibid. c.* 19. *pag.* 268.

*Character non est relatio, &c.*

*Fourth-*

12696

*Fourthly, three opinions of Papists.*

*Alij ponunt simpliciter in substantia.*

SOme of our Doctors hold this Character to be in the vnderstanding: Others place it in the will, because they thinke it disposeth vs to charity, which is in the will: Others hold it simply to be in the substance of the soule, and this seemes the truer opinion. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 19. p. 270.*

*Fiftly, Scotus against Thomas.*

*Nec Circumcisio &c.*

** 3. p. q. 63. ar. 1.*

NEither Circumcision, nor any Sacrament of the olde Lawe did imprint any Character in the soule: So holds *Saint Thomas* *. *Scotus* thinkes the contrary concerning Circumcision. But the opinion of *Thomas* is truer. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 19. pag. 271.*

*Sixtly, Bernard, Hugo, Lombard, Pope Nicholas against all other Diuines.*

*Preter hos errores est opinio, &c.*

BEsides these errors, there is a very incommodious opinion of many Catholikes, who haue thought, that the inuocation of one person in the Trinity, and especially of Christ, is sufficient to Baptisme: so seemes to hold *S. Ambrose* in his first booke of the holy Ghost: *Beda* vpon 10. chap. of Acts: *Bernard*, Epi. 340. *ad Henricum. Hugo de Sancto victore, l.* 2. of Sacraments: Master of sentenc. b. 4. dist. 3. And lastly, Pope

Pope *Nicholas* in his Epiſt. to the Bulgarians. The two foundations of theſe Authors opinion are ouerthrowne by *Bellarm.* who concludeth. But howſoeuer it be, it is certaine that baptiſme is eyther abſolutely, or with condition to be repeated, if it be adminiſtred in the name of Chriſt, or any other perſon, without an expreſſe mention of the reſt, as all more graue Diuines teach. *Bellarm.* in his b. of Baptiſme, *cap.* 3. *pag.* 11.

*Seuenthly, two contrary opinions of Doctors.*

THat Chriſt did vſe ſome baptiſme before his paſſion it cannot be denied, but the doubt is, whether that Baptiſme were the ſame Sacrament, which now we haue, or onely a preparation to the Sacrament of Baptiſme afterwards to be inſtituted, as the baptiſme of *Iohn* was: *Chryſoſt. Theophilact*, and Pope *Leo* hold with this latter, &c. But the other which we haue ſaid, is more probable, which is profeſſedly taught by *Auguſtine, tract.* 13. and 15. vpon *Iohn*: by *Cyrill* 2. B. vpon *Iohn, c.* 57. *Hugo de Sancto victore*, b. 2. of Sacraments: and this is the commoner opinion of Diuines, with the Maſter of Senten. b. 4. diſt. 3. *Bellarm. ibid. c.* 5. *p.* 26.

*Nota, negari non poſſe &c.*

*Eightly, Many opinions of Schoolemen.*

NOte, that concerning the time wherein Chriſt inſtituted the Sacrament of baptiſme, there are very

*Quo puncto temporis &c.*



12696

very many opinions, among the Schoolemen; but the more common and probable opinion, is that which we follow, which alſo the Catechiſme of the Councell of Trent receiues, and the Maſter of Sent. with S^t. *Thomas* and others. *Bellarmine* in his booke of Baptiſme, *c.* 5. *pag.* 28.

*Ninthly, Dominicus a Soto, Ledeſmius, &c. againſt Thomas, Maior, Gabriel, and others.*

*Non deſunt Theologi vt Dominicus, &c.*

THere are ſome Diuines, as *Dominicus a Soto*, and *Martin Ledeſmius* vpon 4. diſt. 3. which teach, that Martyredome doth not giue grace (*ex opere operato*) by the very worke wrought, but onely *ex opere operantis*, by the worke of the ſufferer: and giues no degree of grace, but that which anſwers to the merit of the martyres charity. But it is a more probable opinion, that Martyredome by the very worke wrought doth giue the firſt grace; So that if a man being yet in his ſinnes, ſhall come to Martyredome, yet without an affection to any ſinne, and with faith and loue in part begun, &c: By the vertue of Martyredome he ſhall vpon the worke wrought be iuſtified and ſaued. So is expreſly taught by S^t. *Thomas*, *Io. Maior*, *Gabriel* and others. *Bellarmine* ſame booke, *cap.* 6. *pag.* 33.

*Tenth-*

*Tenthly, Bellarmine and all Papists, with Thomas against Peter Lombard.*

THere haue been two opinions amongst Catholikes, of *Iohns* Baptisme, whereof one is thought erroneous, the other very improbable. The first was *Peter Lombards*, who distinguishes those which were baptized of *Iohn*, into two kinds: one was of them which were so baptized of *Iohn*, that they did put their hope and trust in that baptisme, and had not any knowledge of the holy Ghost: These he confessed were to be baptised with Christs baptisme. The other of those, who were baptized of *Iohn*, but did not relie vpon that baptisme, and had knowledge of the holy Ghost: These were not necessarily to be rebaptized.

*Inter Catholicos fuerunt etiam &c.*

*Bellarmine* confutes him by himselfe, and consent of all Catholikes, and concludes; wherefore Saint *Thomas* [3.p.q.38.ar.vlt] writes, that this is a very vnreasonable opinion. *Bellarm. ibid. c.19.p.113.*

## DECAD. III.

*First, Master of Sentences, Schoolemen, Thomas against Thomas, Bellarmine, and other Papists.*

ANother opinion is, That the baptisme of *Iohn* was as a certain Sacrament of the old law: so taught the Master of Sent. in the place forecited, and many of the Schoolemen;

*Altera opinio est.*

men: and Saint *Thomas* himſelfe; but he did iuſtly afterwards recant, and teach the contrary, 3. part q. 38 art. 1. Whereupon Saint *Thomas* well ſaith that the baptiſme of *Iohn* pertained not to the old law, but to the new rather, as a certaine preparation to Chriſts baptiſme. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 19. p. 113.*

*Secondly, Thomas, Concil. Florentinum, Innocentius, Waldenſis, Hugo, Bellarmine diſſagreeing.*

*Prior eſt aliquorum Scholaſticorum &c.*

SOme Schoolemen hold, that the Apoſtles did in diuers faſhions miniſter the Sacrament of confirmation; and that in the firſt times, becauſe the holy Ghoſt viſibly deſcended, then they vſed no annointing, but meere impoſition of hands: After that, vnction came in vſe, &c. And if you obiect that the Apoſtles could not inſtitute the matter of a ſacrament, they anſwere, that they receiued that commaundement from Chriſt, that they ſhould one while vſe impoſition of hands, another while Chriſme, as they ſhould thinke moſt conuenient: This anſwere is not vnlikely: and Saint *Thomas* is not fare off from it [3. p q. 72. art. 1.] and perhaps hither might be drawne the teſtimonies of the Florentine Councell, and of *Innocentius*, &c But the other anſwer (me thinks) is more probable of *Thomas Waldenſis*, and *Hugo de Sancto victore*; who ſay, that the annointing with Chriſme, and laying on of hands, is all one; for he that anoints, layes on his hand. This anſwere is the likelier. *Bellarmine* in his B. of confirmation, *c. 9. p. 185.*

*Third-*

*Thirdly, Caietane, Dominicus a Soto, Franc. Victoria against all the elder Papists.*

IT is a question among our Diuines, whether Balme be required in Chrisme, as vpon the necessity of the Sacrament, or only on necessity of the precept. All the old Diuines and Lawyers, hold Balme required vpon the necessity of the Sacrament; so as the Sacrament is voyde, if it be administred without it: But the latter Diuines *Caietane, Dominicus a Soto, Franc. a Victoria, &c.* hold, that balme is not required as to the essence of the Sacrament, but yet necessarily to be used by the commandement of God. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 9. pag. 190.*

*Respon. Quæstionem esse inter Theologos.*

*Fourthly, Rich. Armachanus against the common opinion.*

OF the Catholikes there is onely *Richardus Armachanus*, which thinkes, that the office of confirming is common both to Bishops, and Presbiters: and from him *Tho. Waldensis* thinkes that *Wickliffe* drew his heresie. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 12. pag. 197.*

*Ex Catholicis solus est &c.*

*Fifthly, Bonauenture, Durand, Adrian, against Thomas, Richard. Paludanus, Marsilius.*

AMongst our Catholike diuines there is a question, whether at least by dispensation a Presbiter may

*Est quidem inter Catholicos quæstio &c.*

may conferre this Sacrament: for Saint *Bonauenture*, *Durand*, *Adrian*, vpon 4. dist. 7. say, it cannot be committed to Priests. But Saint *Thomas*, and all his Schollers, and many other Diuines, as *Richardus*, *Paludanus*, *Marsilius*, and others; and all Canonists teach the contrary: and indeede it is the truer, that these last affirme. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 17. p. 197.*

---

*Sixtly, some nameless Papists against the common opinion.*

*Sed existit hoc loco, &c.*

IT is questioned, whether those things which are spoken of Christ, in the forme of bread and wine be spoken of him truly, and properly, or by some Trope: Some thinke them truely and properly spoken, as the same thing should be truely and properly spoken of the bread, if bread were there. Their reason is, because they thinke that the Vnion of Christ with the accidents of bread, is eyther personall, or very like to it; and therefore that there is a communication of properties betwixt Christ, and those accidents, &c. But the common opinion of Diuines teach the contrary. *Bellar.* of the sacram. of the Eucharist. *l. 1. c. 2. p. 28*

---

*Seuenthly, Gabriel, Cusanus, Caietane, Tapperus, Hesselius, Iansenius against all other Papists.*

*Porro Catholici fere omnes, &c.*

ALmost all Catholikes will haue the wordes of *Iohn* 6. vnderstood of the Sacrament of the Eucharist,

chariſt, or of the Sacramentall eating of Chriſts body in the Euchariſt: but there are ſome few, who (the better to diſproue the Huſſites and Lutherans) hold, that this Chapter medleth not with any Sacramental eating of Chriſts body, or drinking his blood, of which ſort are *Gabriel*, *Nicholas*, *Cuſanus*, *Thomas Caietanus*, *Ruardus Tapper*, *Iohannes Heſſelius*, and *Cornelius Ianſenius*. All other Catholikes (whom *Nicholas Saunders* in his booke of the ſixth of *Iohn* citeth) with great conſent teach, that this Chapter intreateth of the Sacramentall eating of Chriſt: which doubtleſſe is moſt true. *Bellarmine ibid. cap. 5. pag. 41.*

*Eightly, two ſorts of Doctors oppoſite.*

THe Catholikes doe not agree in the manner of explicating, what is properly meant, by this pronoune *Hoc* or *Hic*, This, in the words of conſecration: (*This is my body*) And there are two more famous opinions: One, that this pronoune (*Hoc*, This) ſignifies the body of Chriſt, confuted in this place of *Bellarmine* by two arguments. The other opinion is of Saint *Thomas* [3. p. d. 78. art. 2.] and vpon 1. Cor. 11. that the pronoune (*Hoc*, This) doth not preciſely ſignifie the bread, or the body, but in common, that ſubſtance which is vnder theſe forms; yet ſo as the ſignification doth properly pertaine to the formes; that ſo the ſenſe ſhould be, Not, This, that is, Theſe formes are my body: but thus, vnder theſe

*Nota ſecundo Catholicos, &c.*

12696

theſe formes is my body, as it was of old expounded by *Guitmundus, l. 2. Bellarmine ibid. c. 11. p. 83.*

*Ninthly, moſt Papiſts and Bellarmine againſt Thomas.*

*Quidam tamen Catholici, &c.*

SOme Catholikes hold, that a body may be locally in two places at once; for (ſay they) if one place may hold two bodies, ſo as neither the places are diuided, nor the bodies confounded (as it was done in Chriſts comming forth of the graue) then one body may fill two places, &c. But ſome others, and amongſt them Saint *Thomas* thinkes that one body cannot be totally in two places. His reaſon, by the leaue of ſo great a Doctor, is not ſound. *Bellarm. l. 3* of the Euchariſt, *c. 3. p. 291.*

*Tenthly, Durand. Occam, Albertus, Thomas, Bonauenture, Richardus, Scotus, diſſenting.*

*Primum eſt, duas opiniones falſas &c.*

THere were two particular opinions, and both falſe and erroneous, deuiſed in the Schooles, for the vnfolding the greatneſſe of this myſtery: One of *Durandus* [vpon 4. diſt. 10. &c.] who held it probable, that the ſubſtance of the body of Chriſt is in the Euchariſt, without magnitude or quantity: and he vſed thoſe arguments to this purpoſe, which now are taken vp by the Sacramentaries. Another opinion was of ſome auncient Diuines, which *Albertus* without any name reports, and confutes; which afterwards

wards *Occam* [vpon 4.q.4.] followed; who ſay, that there is in the Sacrament, the very magnitude or quantity of the body of Chriſt, which yet, they thinke cannot be diſtinguiſhed from the ſubſtance: but they adde, that all parts doe ſo runne into other, that there is no ſhape in the body of Chriſt nor any diſtinction and order of the parts of the body.

But the common opinion of the Schooles and Church is, that in the Euchariſt there is whole Chriſt with his magnitude and bigneſſe, and all other accidents, &c. And beſides, that the parts and members of Chriſts body, doe not one runne into another, but are ſo diſtinguiſhed, and diſpoſed among themſelues, as they haue both order and ſhape agreeable to an humane body: ſo teach *Albertus, S. Thomas, Bonauenture, Richardus, Scotus*, and others vpon (4. diſt. 10. or 13.) and *Alexander* (3.p.q.10.in 7.) &c. *Bellarm. ibid. cap.5.pag.301.*

## DECAD. IIII.

### *Firſt, Bellarmine againſt Durandus, &c.*

AVguſtine diſcourſing of Chriſts comming into the world, through the wombe of the Virgin ſtill continuing cloſed, ſaith, that in theſe workes all the reaſon of the fact, is the power of the doer: The ſame is held by common conſent of other Fathers, *Gregor. Nazian. Theodoret.*

*E. Auguſtinus in Epiſtola ad Volu ſianum de utroq, iſto miraculo, &c.*

*doret, Hierome, &c.* But I am aſhamed to ſay what *Durandus* and *Beza* anſwere to this, &c. That which *Durand* ſaith; that her Virginity might, and did ſtill remaine inuiolable, and yet that the paſſages were ſomewhat dilated; according to the beſt Phyſitians, implies a contradiction: for *Io. Fernelius* teacheth, that the loſſe of Virginity doth not conſiſt in the breaking of any filme, but onely in the dilatation of the parts. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 6. p. 309.*

*Secondly, Bellarmine againſt Durandus.*

*Quintum exemplum eſt.*

THe fift example is, of the aſcenſion of Chriſt, and the Saints into heauen; for we beleeue that Chriſt aſcended aboue all heauens, and likewiſe that the bodies of the Saints after their reſurrection ſhall aſcend But there is no doore in heauen, no window, no gappe through which they may aſcend; for as *Iob*, 47. The heauens are ſolide as braſſe, therefore there muſt needes be more bodies in one place. To this *Durandus* anſweres, that by the power of GOD the heauens may be diuided, when the bodies of the Saints ſhall aſcend: But if the heauen be in it owne nature ſolide, and incorruptible, as all Diuines and Philoſophers teach, ſurely it is not probable there ſhould be ſo many holes made in heauen, as there are bodies of the Saints to aſcend, &c. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 6. pag. 311.*

Third-

*Thirdly, ſundry opinions of Popiſh Doctors.*

*Durandus docuit partem vnam &c.*

DVrandus holdeth, that one eſſentiall part of the bread namely, the forme, is turned, but that the other part, which is the matter, is not turned [vpon 4. diſt. 11.] Others (that there might no errour be miſſing) haue contrarily taught, that the matter of the bread is turned into Chriſts body, but that the ſubſtantiall forme of the bread remaines ſtill the ſame: This errour S^t. *Thomas* reports without the name of the Author [3. p q. 25. art. 6.] A fift opinion is, that of *Rupertus* the Abbot, which was ſome fortie yeares after *Guitmundus*: which *Rupertus* taught, that the bread of the Sacrament, is perſonally aſſumed by the ſecond perſon in the Trinity, in the very ſame manner, that the humane nature was aſſumed by the ſame word, as appeares in his ſixt booke vpon *Iohn.* This errour is noted, and confuted by *Algerus* [in 1. B. of Sacraments, chap. 6.] where he ſaith, that this is a new and moſt abſurd hereſie: this *Algerus* liued in the ſame time with *Rupertus*, about the yeare 1124. as witnes *Trithemius* and *Petrus Cluniacenſis*, who notes, that *Algerus* did moſt accurately confute the errours of ſome moderne Writers, concerning the body of our Lord. *Bellarm. l. 3. c. 11. p. 347.*

*Fourthly, Bellarmine againſt Dominicus a Soto, Sanctius, Alanus, &c.*

*Hinc refelli poſſe, &c.*

HEnce may be refuted the common error, which poſſeſſes many of this time, concerning the

Author of this hereſie: for as *Thomas Waldenſis* witneſſes, there was an olde booke of Diuine offices, without any name of the Author, wherein *Wickliffe* did marueilouſly triumph, and vexed the Catholikes with it; boaſting it one while to be *Ambroſes*, another while *Iſidores*, another while *Fulgentius*: At laſt the Catholickes ſuſpected that *Walramus* or *Valeramus* was the Author of it; So write *Dominicus a Soto*, *Claudius Sanctius*, *Gul. Alanus*, and others. But he was not the firſt, for the Berengarians were before him; neyther was *Walramus* the Author hereof; but *Rupertus Tuitienſis*, from whoſe bookes this opinion is to be fetch't, which *Dominicus a Soto* idlely expoundeth (vpon 4 diſt. 9. q. 2.) *Bellarm. l. 3. c. 11. p. 348.*

*Fiftly, Waldenſis and Bellarmine againſt Iohannes Pariſienſis.*

*Sexta opinio ſeu potius hæreſis, &c.*

THE ſixt opinion or hereſie rather, is of one *Iohannes Pariſienſis*, which (as *Waldenſis* reporteth) openly opugned that other hereſie, and brought in a new; for he taught, that the bread is aſſumed by the Sonne, but by meanes of the body of Chriſt; as the body is taken for part of his manhood, not for the whole: and hee ſaid, as part, not as whole, leaſt hee ſhould be conſtrained to admit, that God is bread. *Bellarm. l. 3. c. 11. confuted. l. 3. c. 16. pag. 348.*

*Sixt-*

*Sixtly, Durandus against the Councels of Constance, and of Trent, and Bellarmine.*

THE third error is of them, which will haue onely the matter of bread to remaine, which doth expresly contradict the Councell of *Trent* [Sess.13. cha.4. and Can.2.] And the Councell of *Constance*, [Sess.8.] Yea also this opinion of *Durandus* is contrary to the Councell of *Lateran*: for neyther would that Councel haue said, that there is a transsubstantiation made, vnlesse it would haue signified, that the whole substance of the bread is changed, &c. Therefore this opinion of *Durandus* is hereticall, though he himselfe be not therefore to be called an heretike, because he was ready to yeelde to the iudgement of the Church. *Bellarmine lib.3.c.13.pag.351.*

*Tertius error eorum est, &c.*

*Seuenthly, foure diuers opinions of Diuines.*

ABout the time of Christs instituting the Sacrament, there are foure opinions: first, of the greeks who hold, that Christ did keepe his passeouer, and institute his Sacrament, the thirteenth day of the first moneth: The second of *Rupertus*, who teaches, that the Hebrewes were neuer wont to celebrate two feast dayes together; and therefore when the feast of vnleauened bread fell the sixt day, it was wont to be deferred to the Saboth following. This opinion of *Rupertus* both is false, and doth not satisfie that maine

*Sunt igitur de præsenti quæstione, &c.*



12696

argument of the Greekes. The third of *Paulus Burgenſis*, who holds, that both the feaſt of vnleauened bread, and of the Paſſeouer, might be deferred vpon the Tradition of the Elders, to the day following: and that in the yeare wherein Chriſt ſuffred, the Hebrewes did eate their Paſſeouer on Friday euening, Chriſt his on Thurſday in the euening. The fourth is, the common opinion of Diuines, that Chriſt inſtituted his Sacrament in that time, wherein according to the law, and cuſtome of the Iewes, all leauen was caſt away, which was the 14. day, &c. This opinion is onely true, &c. *Bellarm. l. 4. c. 7. p. 455.*

*Eightly, the Popiſh Doctors diſagreeing.*

*Porro Eccleſia Catholica ſemper &c.*

THe Catholike Church hath euer thought it ſo neceſſary, that water ſhould be mixed with wine in the Chalice, that it cannot without a grieuous ſin be omitted: But whether the Sacrament can conſiſt without water, it is not ſo certaine: the common opinion leanes to the affirmatiue part. *Bellarm. lib. 4. cap. 10. pag. 476.*

*Ninthly, Popiſh Diuines differing.*

*Eſt igitur queſtio hoc loco tractanda, &c.*

HEre is therefore a queſtion to be handled, whether thoſe onely words (*For this is my body, &c.*) pertaine to the forme of the Sacrament: The Catholike Church affirmes it with great conſent, Councell Florent.

Florent. Catech. of Concil. Trident, Diuines with the Maſter of Sent. Lawyers: For although Diuines diſpute, and cannot agree, whether all the ſeuerall words, which are had in the forme of the conſecration of the Chalice, in the Latine Maſſe-bookes, be of the eſſence of the forme thereof, yet all agree that they are of the integrity, and perfection of the forme; ſo as no one of them can without ſinne be omitted: and their conſent in this point is ſufficient. *Bellarm. l.4.c.12.p.486.*

*Tenthly, Io. de Louanio againſt George Caſſander.*

*Ioh. de Louanio* in his booke of the Communion vnder both kinds, chiefely confutes a B. of a certain Aduiſer, who without any name ſet forth a B. of this queſt. perſwading to this vſe: but after, it was known that the B. was *George Caſſanders. Bellar. l.4.c.20.p.538.*

*Johannes a Louanio ubi præcipue &c.*

## DECAD. V.

*Firſt, ſome Papiſts againſt the Councell of Trent.*

FIrſt the opinion of ſome is to be confuted, who hold, that from the words *This is my body*, is gathered, that whole Chriſt is vnder the forme of bread; for they ſay, that by the word (*Body*) is ſignified a liuing body, and therfore a body with a ſoule, and blood. But this opinion

*Breuiter refellenda eſt opinio eorum &c.*

12696

on is flatly contrary to the Councell of Trent (Seſſ. 13.ca.3.) who teaches, that by the power of the wordes, onely the body is there vnder the forme of bread; the ſoule, the Diuinity, and blood, onely by a Concomitance. *Bellarm.ibid.c.21.p.540.*

*Secondly, Alexand. Alenſis and Gaſper Caſſalius againſt the common opinion.*

*Nihil ſpiritualis fructus capitur ex duabus.*

THere is no ſpirituall fruit receiued by both kinds, which is not receiued by one; this propoſition is not ſo certaine as the former: for our Diuines are of diuers iudgements concerning it: But it is my opinion, and the common and moſt probable aſſertion of Diuines, of S^t *Thomas, S. Bonauenture, Richard, Gabriel, Roſſenſis, Caietane, &c.* And though *Richardus* ſeemes to incline the other way: yet he doth it onely to reconcile *Alexander Alenſis* vnto the common opinion: for of all the ancients there is onely *Alexander* (in 4.part.Sum.q.53.) which holdes the contrarie; and of the new writers *Gaſper Caſſalius* cals it into doubt and queſtion (in his ſecond booke of the Supper, &c.) *Bellarm.ibid.c.23.p.554.*

*Thirdly, Io. of Louan, Cornel. Ianſenius oppoſite.*

*De hoc loco duæ ſunt Catholicorum ſententiæ.*

OF this place are two opinions of Catholickes: First of *Iohn* of Louan, and others, who holde, that the Sacrament of the Euchariſt was giuen to the

the two Disciples in Emmaus, and they bring for them *Austen, Chrysost. Bede, Theophilact, Ierome, Hychius:* The other of *Cornelius Iansenius* vpon the place, who teaches, that the bread blessed by Christ in Emmaus, was not the Sacrament, but onely a figure of it *Bellarm. l. 4. cap. 24. pag. 563.*

*Fourthly, two sorts of Popish Doctors dissenting.*

WE teach, that the very Sacrament is to be adored (as the Councell of Trent speaketh) but this maner of speech is taken two wayes: Those that thinke the Sacrament of the Eucharist to bee formally the body of Christ, as he is vnder those formes; doe graunt, that the Sacrament is iustly said to be formally adored: But those that say, the Sacrament of the Eucharist is formally the Species of bread and wine, as they containe Christ, doe teach consequently, that the said Sacrament is materially to be adored. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 29. pag. 607.*

*De modo autem loquendi, &c.*

*Fiftly, Hugo de Sancto victore, Peter Lombard, Thomas, Rabanus, &c. disagreeing.*

MAny Catholikes endeauour to shew the word *Missa* (Masse) to be Hebrew, for Deut. 16. there is the word (חגג) in the same signification: and not the Catholikes only, but *Philip Melanchton* acknowledges this deriuation. Other (and their opinion is more probable) hold it to be Latine; of whom also

*Plurimi conantur, &c.*



12696

ſome hold it to be (*a Mittendo*) becauſe our offerings and prayers are ſent vp to God. So *Hugo de Sancto victore* (*lib. 2. de Sacram.*) Others leſſe probably, for that an Angell is ſent from God to aſſiſt the Sacrifice, and carry it to God, as the Maſter of Sent. and *Thomas* (3. p. q. 83.) But their opinion is moſt likely, which deriue it *a miſſione, ſeu, dimiſſione populi*: This opinion is *Iſidores*, *Rabanus*, and *Hugo*, and others later Diuines admit this *Etymology*. *Bellarm. de Miſſa, l. 1. c. 1. p. 616.*

*Sixtly, Bellarmine againſt a nameles Doctor I. G. Caſſalius.*

*Ab hac Philippi ſententia non procul. &c.*

NEare to this opinion of *Melanchton* ſeemes to be a certaine late Doctor, a man otherwiſe learned and godly, who in his booke of Sacrifice (chap. 5.) teacheth, that euery good worke, which is done, that we may in an holy fellowſhippe cleaue to God, is a Sacrifice properly: But this opinion of his is falſe, and may be confuted with many and manifeſt arguments. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 2. p. 621.*

*Seuenthly, Bellarmine againſt Arias Montanus.*

*Hoc teſtimonium non poteſt &c.*

THis teſtimony of *Malach.* 1. cannot be vnderſtood of the ſacrifice of the croſſe; nor of any Iewiſh ſacrifice, nor of the ſacrifices of the heathen Idolaters; wherefore the expoſition of *Arias Montanus* is no way to be ſuffered; for it doth not onely contradict the opinion of al thoſe Fathers (which we will ſtraight-way cyte) but the Apoſtle himſelfe, and the

the open truth: for to what end were the blood of ſo many thouſand Martyres ſhed, for not communicating with the Gentiles ſacrifices, if thoſe had beene cleane and acceptable to God. *Bellarm.* 1. *b.* of Maſſe, *cap.* 10. *pag.* 679.

*Eightly, Caſſalius confuted by Bellarm.*

TO this purpoſe make all thoſe places of the Fathers, which teach, that there is one only ſacrifice of the church, which ſucceeded al the multitude of the old ſacrifices. *Leo, Chryſoſt. Aug.* &c. whence appeares, that the opiniõ of *Gaſper Caſſalius* in his 1. *b. de ſacrificio* is altogether improbable: who affirms, there are two ſacrifices of the Euchariſt; one of bread and wine; another of the body and blood of Chriſt. *Bellarm. b.* 1. of the Maſſe, *c.* 27. *pag.* 756.

*Huc faciunt omnia loca Patrum &c.*

*Ninthly, diuers opinions of Popiſh Doctors.*

THe conſecration of the Euchariſt belongs to the eſſence of the ſacrifice; This ſentence thus generally propoſed hath manyvpholders, for of the greeks *Nic. Cabaſil.* is: of the latines *Ruardus, Iodocus Tiletanus, Gaſper Caſſalius, Alanus* and others maintain it: But al hold it not a like. Some thinke it to be therefore, becauſe by the conſecration there is made a true and reall change of the bread into Chriſts body; and a true ſacrifice requires ſuch a mutation, whereby the thing ceaſes to be. But this opinion hath no ſmal argumẽts againſt it: Others think it to be, becauſe by this conſe-

*Conſecratio Euchariſtiæ, &c*



12696

cration, Christ is truely (though mystically, and vnbloodily) offred. This opinion doth not yet fully satisfie: Thus therfore it seemes to be set forth. There are three things in a Sacrifice, which are found in the consecration of the Eucharist; first a prophane and earthly thing is made holy: Secondly, that thing, thus made holy, is offered to God: Thirdly, the thing thus offered, is ordained to a true, reall, and externall mutation, and distinction, &c. This seemes to me the opinion of S^t. *Thomas* (in 2.2.q. 85.art.3.) *Bellarm. ibid, c.27.p.759.*

*Tenthly, one or two Popish Doctors against the Councell of Trent.*

*Sacrificium Missæ &c.*

THE Sacrifice of the Masse hath not onely, or principally his vertue from the act of him, that offers it: but euen from the worke wrought, which is the common opinion of Diuines, and of the Councell of Trent, (Sess. 22. c.2.) although there be one or two of our Writers found, that dissent from it. *Bellarm.* 2. booke of the Masse, *c.4.p.773.*

## DECAD. VI.

*First, Bellarm. against Platina and Polidor. Virgil.*

*Preterea Damasus in Pontificali.*

DAmasus in his Pontificall, in the life of *Soter* and *Siluester* Popes, amongst other holy vessels, makes mention of Censers; wherefore it is false, which *Platina* in the life

life of *Sixtus* 1. and *Polidore Virgil* in his booke of the Deuisers of things, write, that *Leo* 3. which liued *An. Dom.* 800. was the first, that vsed Frankincense in the Masse. *Bellarm. 2. b.* of Masse, *cap.* 15. *pag.* 843.

*Secondly, Bellarmine against other Papists.*

THat *Celestinus* 1. was not the first Author of [the *Introitus*] in the Masse, see defended by *Bellarm.* against the consent of their Writers, as himselfe confesses. *Bellarm. ibid. c.* 16. *p.* 846.

*Conuenit ferè inter authores, &c.*

*Thirdly, Bellarmine against many Papists.*

THat *Anastasius* 1. was not the first Author of standing at the Gospell, is held by *Bellarmine* against many of their Writers. *ibid. c.* 16. *p.* 853.

*Quam ceremoniam vos ipse &c.*

*Fourthly, foure seuerall opinions of Popish Doctors.*

SCotus, Occam, and *Gabriel* (vpon 4. Sent. dist. 14.) place the essence of the Sacrament of Penance, in absolution onely, &c. The question then is, whether there be any thing besides absolution, which belongs to the nature and essence of this Sacrament. Of this there are foure opinions: the first is, that only absolution makes the essence of this Sacrament. So of our Catholike Diuines, *Scotus*, *Occam*, *Io. Maior*, *Iacob.*

*Ita ex Catholicis Theologis Scotus, &c.*



12696

*Iacob. Almaine* and others, &c. The laſt and trueſt opinion is, that the Sacrament of penance conſiſts of two parts, inward, and eſſentiall to it; the abſolution of the Prieſt, as the forme, and the acts of the penitent, as the matter; which was the opinion of many old Diuines: S^t. *Thomas*, *Richardus*, *Durandus* and others vpon 4. Sent. diſt. 14. and is now held by almoſt all that write of this Sacrament. *Bellarm.* 1. *b.* of penance, *cap.* 15. *pag.* 92.

*Fiftly, Gratian and Bonauenture againſt the reſt.*

*Deinde attexit varias eſſe opiniones Catholicorum &c. Deniq, eſto, non ſit confeſſio iuris &c.*

THen *Chemnitius* addes, that there are diuers opinions of our Catholikes, concerning the neceſſity of confeſſion; and this he proues out of *Gratian*, and a Gloſſe of his, & out of *Bonauenture*: theſe are all his fathers, &c. But ſay that confeſſion doth not ſtand by the law of God, as *Kemnitius* would proue out of a certaine Gloſſe, which yet the Catholikes miſlike. *Bellarm.* 1. *b.* of penance, *cap*, 11. *pag.* 79.

*Sixtly, Scotus confuted by Bellarmine.*

*Neq; Scotus ſatis apte &c.*

NEyther is that aptly and well ſaid by *Scotus*, that penance is the abſolution of the penitent, done in a ſet forme of words, &c. For penance is the act of the penitent, not of the Prieſt, and abſolution is an act of the Prieſt, not of the penitent. *Bellarm. ibidc.* 15. *p.* 96.

*Seuenth-*

*Seuenthly, Gropperus reiected by Bellarmine.*

THere is no Catholike writer which makes the matter of this Sacrament to be onely the action of the Priest, pronouncing absolution in a set forme; saue onely *Gropperus*, or whosoeuer was the Author of the *Enchiridion Colonienſe*; which sometimes seemes to speake very vnheedely. For Diuines would eyther haue it consist in absolution alone, or else they assigne the matter to be on the behalfe of the penitent; the forme from the Priest: which indeede is the commoneſt opinion of almost all. *Bellarmine* 1. b. of pen. *cap.* 16. *p.* 98.

*Inprimis nulli sunt Catholicorum &c.*

*Eightly, Scotists against Thomas, Bonauenture, and others: Vega, Ferrariensis, &c.*

THe Scotists obiect, that absolution alone is the cause of grace, for that al the power of the Sacrament rests in the keyes; which are the Priests, not the penitents: I answer first, by denying the consequent: the sacrament may consist of two parts, & yet worke only by one: as a man consists of body & soule, & yet vnderstands onely by his soule: and this answere is followed by them, who place the vertue of the Sacrament in absolution alone, which was once the opinion of S^t. *Thomas*, and Saint *Bonauenture*, and other ancients vpon 4. dist. Sent. dist. 18. and of the later, *Andreas Vega*, *Francis* of Ferrara, &c. Farther, it may be answered, that absolution is indeede the principall

*Obiciunt tertio &c.*

pall cauſe of iuſtification, not the onely cauſe; but that is partly in the keyes of the Abſoluer, partly in the act of the penitent: So holds Saint *Thomas* (who recanted his former opinion) 3 part q.86.art.6. *Bellarmine ibid.c.16.p.103.*

*Ninthly, Durandus againſt Thomas and the common opinion.*

*Sequitur altera partitio, &c.*

OF the diuiſion of Penance into contrition, confeſſion, ſatisfaction, there are two queſtions: One amongſt the Catholikes, the other with the Heretickes. The former is not, whether theſe three be neceſſary, and abſolutely to be vſed, but whether all be the true parts of the Sacrament: For it was the opinion of *Durandus* (vpon 4. diſt. 16. q. 1.) that onely confeſſion is the materiall part of this Sacrament of penance, and that contrition is the diſpoſition towards it, and ſatisfaction the fruit of it. But the common opinion of Diuines, and of Saint *Thomas* (3. p. q.90.) is, that all three of them, are the true materiall parts of the Sacrament of Penance: neither can now be doubted of, ſince it is flatly ſet downe by two generall Councels of Florence and Trent. *Bellarm. ibid. c.17.p.104.*

*Tenthly, Adrianus refuted by Bellarmine.*

*Neq; probandum eſt quod Hadrianus &c.*

THat there may be a conditional will (at the leaſt) of things impoſſible, as well as a deſire of a thing loſt;

loſt: ſee defended againſt *Adrianus*, *q.* 1. *de pœnitentia* by *Bellarm. l.* 2. of penance, *cap.* 5. *pag.* 155.

## DECAD. VII.

*Firſt, Io. Maior, Iac. Almain, Andr. Vega againſt Thomas, Scotus, Durand, Albert. Soto, Canus, &c.*

BVT in this our Catholike writers doe not agree, whether the purpoſe of a better life, and deteſtation of ſinne be expreſly and formally neceſſary to true contrition, or whether it be ſufficient to haue it implicitely or confuſedly, and virtually. The old Diuines, as *Peter Lombard*, *Alexander Alenſis*, *S. Thomas*, *Scotus*, *Durandus*, *Albertus*, and others, ſimply teach, that it is of the very eſſence of contrition, to deteſt our ſinne, and to purpoſe amendement: and though they diſtinguiſh not betwixt a formal and vertuall purpoſe, yet they plainely ſhew, they meane a direct, formall purpoſe; which was after more plainely taught by Pope *Adrian. 6. in* 5. *quod. art.* 3. *Tho. Caietanus*, *Dominicus a Soto*, *Melchior Canus*: yet there haue beene ſome few, that haue diſputed againſt it, and contenting themſelues with a virtual purpoſe, which is concluded in the hatred of their ſins, haue denied that other to be neceſſary. In this ranke were *Io. Maior*, *Iac. Almayne*, *in* 4. *Sent. d.* 14. *Andr. Vega* vpon the Councell of Trent, c. 21. *Bellarm. ibid. c.* 6. *p.* 157.

*Porro Catholici Scriptores in eo &c.*



12696

*Secondly, Capreolus, Dom. Soto and others against Peter Lomb. Thomas, Albertus, Bonauenture, &c.*

Theologi Scholastici in eo solum &c.

IN this onely doe the Schoolemen seeme here to disagree, That some will haue the act of penance, as also the act of faith and charity, to be onely a disposition to the remission of sinnes, and not to be any merit (either of worke or congruity) of the forgiuenesse of them: Of this opinion is *Io. Capreolus* (vpon 2. Sent d. 4. q. 1.) *Dominicus a Soto* (2. b. of Nature and Grace, c. 4.) But other, and the most, hold those acts to be not onely a disposition towards, but a merit (by congruity) of our iustification; which opinion is the Masters of Sent. (b. 2. d. 27.) and S^t. *Thomas* (vpon 2. d. 27.) of *Albertus, S. Bonauenture*: Besides, of *Scotus, Durandus, Gabriel*, and others vpon 2. dist 28. And of the later Writers *Andreas Vega* (8 b. vpon the Councell of Trent.) *Bellarm. ibid. c. 12. p. 185.*

*Thirdly, one Popish Doctor against the rest.*

Simildem Catholici doctores &c.

THe Catholike Doctors with common consent, are wont to teach, that contrition if it be perfect, and haue the desire and vow of the Sacrament of Baptisme, or Absolution, reconciles a man to God, and remits sinne before the Sacrament of Penance be performed. But there was of late a Catholike Doctor, who not many yeares since in a booke which he wrote of charity, taught against this common opinion. *Bellarm. ib. c. 13. p. 191.*

*Fourth-*

*Fourthly, Armachanus confuted by Bellarmine.*

*Et Richardus Armachanus docuit, &c.*

*Richardus Armachanus* in *l. 9 quæſt. Armen. cap. 27.* taught it probable, that for ſome great ſinnes, pardon could not be had, though the ſinner ſhould doe whatſoeuer he could, for obtaining it. But this we affirm, not as probable, but as certain, and confeſſed of Catholikes, that no multitude or haynouſnes of ſinne can be ſuch, as may not be done away by true repentance. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 15. p. 209.*

*Fifthly, Bellarmine againſt Richardus.*

*Secunda eſt Richardi in libello de ſpiritu blaſphemiæ &c.*

THat the ſinne againſt the holy Ghoſt is vnpardonable, *Richardus* teacheth to be, not in reſpect of the fault, but of the puniſhment; becauſe if a man repent not of it, none of his temporall puniſhment (required to ſatisfaction) ſhall be forgiuen. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 16.* Confuted by *Bellarmine* by 3. arguments, *pag. 219.*

*Sixtly, Rupertus oppoſed by Bellarmine.*

*Errat enim Rupertus Abbas l. 9. &c.*

THat feare, which is one of the foure paſſions of the minde, is not in it ſelfe euill: See defended againſt *Rupertus* the Abbat, *l. 9. de operibus ſpiritus*, by *Bellarm. ibid. c. 17. p. 223.*



12696

*Seuenthly, the Councell of Trent against Petr. Oxoniensis, Erasmus, Rhenanus.*

*Extiti i etiam ante annos &c.*

THere was about some hundreth yeare since, one *Petrus Oxoniensis*, which affirmed, that the particular, and speciall confession of our sinnes in seuerall, is not required by any law of God, but onely by some Decree of the vniuersall Church. In our age haue held the same errour *Erasmus Roterodamus*, and *Beatus Rhenanus*, who hold, that secret confession of our seueral sinnes, both, was neuer instituted, and commaunded by any law of God, and besides, was neuer in vse with the auncient Church: Against all these mentioned errors, the Councell of Trent hath determined. Sess. 14. c. 5. and Can. 7. 8. *Bellarm.* 3. *b.* of Penance, *cap.* 1. *pag.* 238.

*Eightly, Bellarmine against Thomas Waldensis, and others.*

*Non ignoro Thomam VValdensem &c.*

I Know that *Thomas Waldensis* [in 2. Tom. c. 141.] was of this minde, that he thought *Nectarius* Bishop of Constantinople, did simply abrogate the vse of confession; and therein greatly offended: But I would not easily yeelde to that: And I know that some haue thought this whole Historie feigned, and deuised by *Socrates*; But I cannot be brought to beleeue, that a false Historie could be written by him of a matter whereof many liuing in the time, when, and

and where the thing was done, could conuince him. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 14. pag. 320.*

*Ninthly, all Doctors against Ru. Tapperus, and perhaps Thomas.*

INdeede *Ruardus Tapperus* a worthy Diuine, teacheth, that a man may satisfie God for his eternall guilt and punishment, by certaine acts, which in order of nature follow the infusion of iustifying grace, and goe before remission of sinnes; and cyteth *Thomas* for his opinion (vpon 4. Sent. dist. 15. qu. 5.) Neither is it certaine, whether S^t. *Thomas* meant so, or no: It is enough for vs, that all Doctors agree in this, that before this grace receiued, no man can satisfie God. *Bellarm. l. 4. of Penance, c. 1. p. 341.* Where also he endeuours to reconcile *Andreas Vega*, in his opinion of our satisfaction to God, for the fault and offence of sinne.

*Docet quidem Ruardus Tapperus insignis Theologus &c.*

*Tenthly, Thomas, Durand. Paludan. against Adrian, Caietane and Bellarmine.*

ALthough the opinion of *Thomas, Durandus, Paludanus* and others [vpon 4 Sent. dist. 15.] be very likely, that satisfaction is not rightly made to God by workes, which are otherwise due to be done, yet the opinion of *Adrianus* and *Caietanus* is not improbable; that we doe satisfie God euen by workes, other-

*Adde quod licet sententia sit Valde &c.*



12696

therwiſe due to him; ſince the ſatisfaction we giue to God doth not belong to iuſtice onely, but to friendſhippe alſo. *Bellarmine l. 4. cap. 13. pag. 402.*

## DECAD. VIII.

*First, Scotus, Gabriel, and few others againſt Thomas, Richard, Durand, Paludan, &c.*

*Non concedit melior pars Theologorum &c.*

CONcerning ſatisfaction enioyned by a Prieſt: the better part of Catholike Diuines doe not graunt, that the party confeſſing may without ſinne refuſe ſuch a ſatisfaction: for although *Scotus* and *Gabriel*, and ſome few others teach thus, yet the Maſter of Sent. S. *Thomas*, *Richardus*, *Durandus*, *Paludanus* and many others (vpon 4. diſt. 16.) hold, as we teach, That a Prieſt hath the keyes, whereby he may not onely abſolue from guilt and offence, but as a Iudge, may in Gods ſteed binde vnto puniſhment, which the penitent cannot refuſe, vnleſſe he reſiſt the Iudge ſet ouer him from heauen, and by conſequent God himſelfe. *Bellarm. li. 4. c. 13. pag. 402.*

*Secondly, the better Popiſh Diuines againſt the worſe.*

*Deniq; nemo Catholicorum docet, &c.*

NO Catholike Doctor teaches, that workes done in deadly ſinne do diſcharge from death. Indeed ſome

some say, that the works done in mortal sinne, are satisfactory, if he which did the works, returne againe to the grace of God: But that they are so, whiles he continues in deadly sinne, no man (that I know) affirmeth; yea our better Diuines hold, that those works which are done in deadly sinne, neither are, nor euer can be satisfactorie. *Bellarmine lib. 4. cap. 14. pag. 406.*

*Thirdly, Ruardus, Iansenius, Dominicus a Soto against Waldensis, and Alphonsus, &c.*

OF the place (Mar. 6. 13.) we all agree not; whether that annointing which the Apostles vsed, were Sacramentall, or onely a figure of this Sacrament: those which defend the first opinion are *Thomas Waldensis*, and *Alphonsus de Castro*; but the later is surely the more probable, which is the opinion of *Ruardus*, *Iansenius*, and *Dominicus a Soto*, and others. *Bellarmine* in his booke of extreme Vnction, *cap. 2. pag. 6.* *De priore non omnes conueniunt.*

*Fourthly, Dominicus a Soto opposed by Bellarmine and all Diuines.*

SOme Catholikes, amongst whom is *Dominicus a Soto*, thinke that bodily health is an absolute and infallible effect of this Sacrament of annointing, &c. But this answere pleaseth mee not, since that all Diuines, and also the very *Quidam Catholici inter quos &c.*

very Councels of Florence and Trent directly say, that bodily health is promised in this Sacrament, onely conditionally, if it may be expedient for the good of the soule. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 6. p. 21.*

*Fiftly, three dissenting opinions of Papists.*

*Una tantum est inter Theologos quæstio &c.*

THere is yet one question amongst our Diuines: For what be those remainders of sinne, which are done away by this anointing? they doe not all agree: Some would haue them veniall sinnes, but improbably, for they may be wip't away without any Sacrament. Others would haue it to be, that proneneſſe to sinne, or habit which remaines of sinne; but that is yet more vnlikely. But I say that the remnants of sin are double, both which are wip't away by this Sacrament. First are those, which sometimes remaine after all other Sacraments, whether they be veniall or mortall sinnes; for a man may after confession and communion fall into a mortall sinne, and not know it, &c.

Secondly, vnder the name of these remnants are vnderstood that dulneſſe, heauineſſe, anxietie which vses to be left of sinne, and which may vexe a man neare his death, &c. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 8. p. 29. & 30.*

*Sixtly, Waldensis, Dominic. a Soto, Iansen. &c. disagreeing.*

*Una est tantum hoc in loco dubitatio &c.*

HEre is yet one doubt, in that Pope *Innocentius* 1. in his Epistle 1. chap. 8. saith, that not onely Priests

Priests but Lay-men in cases of their own, and others necessities, may anoile: which opinion *Beda* vpon Mar.6. recytes in so many wordes, and the Councell of Wormes, Can. 72. though *Waldensis* answeres, that *Innocentius* his wordes are to be vnderstood of that time, and place where there are no Priests, and that then, and there, it is lawfull for Layickes to minister this Sacrament: But this exposition is iustly confuted of all Diuines.

*Dominicus a Soto* vnderstands *Innocentius* to speake of the vse of Oyle, for healing of diseases, besides, and out of the businesse of the Sacrament: But that seemes to bee against the vse and practise of the Church: Others, more truely (as *Iansenius*) say, that *Innocentius* speaketh of the partie to be annointed, not of the Minister. *Bellarmine* in the same booke, *cap.* 9. *pag.* 31.

*Seuenthly, the Councell of Florence, Thomas, other Diuines at variance.*

THere are two vsuall Ceremonies in this Sacrament: One, that the Letany and other prayers be read before the annointing. The second, that seuen parts of the body be annointed; namely, the Eyes, Eares, Nostrils, Mouth, handes, because of the fiue senses; Then the Reynes, which are the seats of lust; and lastly the feete, which haue the power of motion and execution:

*Due sunt ceremoniæ &c.*



12696

So is it prescribed by the Councell of Florence. But some thinke that none of all these annointings, is of the essense of the Sacrament, but that it is sufficient (for that) if the sicke man be annointed anie where; the rest to be but for Rite and solemnitie: But others hold, that all those seuerall annointings are essentiall: But the common opinion (which also S^t. *Thomas* holds) is, That the annointing of the fiue senses onely is enough for the essence of the Sacrament, and indeede respect of honestie seemes to require we should forbeare the annointing of the Reines in women, &c. *Bellarm. ibid. cap.* 10. *p.* 32.

*Eightly, olde Schoolemen, and Dominicus a Soto against Petr. a Soto, Caietane, Durand, Paludanus, &c.*

*Ordinatio Episcopalis, &c.*

ORdination of Bishops is a Sacrament, truely and properly so called: This opinion, though it be denyed of some old Schoolemen, and amongst the new, by *Dominicus a Soto (lib.* 10. *de Institt.)* yet is affirmed by the auncient Fathers, and of the late, by *Petrus a Soto, Caietane*; and of some olde Schoolemen too, as *Altisiodorienſis, Io. Maior, Scotus, Durand, Paludanus:* Though *Durandus* would haue it one and the same Sacrament, with the Sacrament of Priesthood: and lastly, of all the Canonists almost, vpon *Ch. Cleros, dist.* 21. *Bellarmine* in his booke of the Sacram. of Orders, *cap.* 5. *pag.* 44.

*Ninth-*

*Ninthly, Durandus and Caietane opposed by Bellarmine and other Diuines.*

IT is very probable, that the Ordination of Deacons is a Sacrament, though it be not certaine, as a matter of faith: that it is very probable, appears, first becauſe it is approued by the common opinion of Diuines: Onely *Durandus* there is, which holds, that onely Prieſt-hood is the Sacrament of Orders, and with him *Caietanus, Tom. 1. Opuſc. Tract. 11. Bellarm. ibid. c. 6. p. 48.*

*De diaconis valde probabile eſt.*

*Tenthly, Durandus and Caietane againſt the reſt.*

FOr Sub-Deaconſhip there is not ſo great certaintie as of Deaconſhip, for neyther is it mentioned in Scripture, neyther hath the Ordination thereof any impoſition of hands, as appeares by the fourth Councell of *Carthage*, Can. 5. &c. But yet it is verie probable, that this Order is a Sacrament alſo: Onely *Durandus* and *Caietanus* denie it. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 7. pag. 52.*

*Jam vero de Subdiacono &c.*

## DECAD. IX.

*Firſt, the old Schoolemen, and ſome new againſt Durand.*

OF the leſſer Orders, it is leſſe probable that they are Sacraments, then of the Sub-deaconſhip: yet it is the more probable opinion, that holdes them all to be Sacraments,

*Deniq; de minoribus Ordinibus &c.*

ments, then that which denies it: First, becauſe all the olde Schoolemen affirme it, excepting onely *Durandus*, and the grauer ſort of the new, as *Franciſcus de victoria, Petrus a Soto, &c. Bellarmine. ibid. cap. 8. pag. 53.*

*Secondly, Dominicus a Soto, and ſome others againſt Petr. a Soto, Ledeſmius, Hoſius, &c.*

*Sequitur tertia Controuerſia &c.*

THe thi rd Controuerſie is, of the matter and form of this Sacrament: for wheras in the Ordination of the Prieſt and Deacon, there are two externall ſignes, impoſition of hands, and reaching forth of an Inſtrument, as of the Chalice & Patin in the Prieſthood: The booke of the Goſpels in the Deaconſhip. The queſtion is, whether of theſe two ſignes are the eſſentiall matter of this Sacrament. Some thinke, that impoſition of hands is onely accidentall, and that the reaching foorth of the Inſtruments is onely eſſentiall. So holdes *Dominicus a Soto* (Diſt. 24. quæſt. 1. art. 4.) and ſome others: But the more probable and true opinion is, That not onely the reaching out of the Inſtruments, but the impoſition of hands alſo, is the eſſentiall matter of this Sacrament: So affirmes *Petrus a Soto, Martinus Ledeſmius, Cardinall Hoſius, &c. Bellarmine ibid. cap. 9. pag. 54.*

*Thirdly,*

*Thirdly, Durandus againſt the reſt.*

OF the Catholike writers there is onely *Durandus*, who (vpon 4. Diſt. 26. qu. 3.) holdeth, that Matrimony cannot be called a Sacrament, ſaue only Equiuocally: whom *Chemnitius* brings for his part; forgetting, that by *Durandus* owne confeſſion, all our Diuines teach the contrary. *Bellarmine* of the Sacram. of Matrimony, c. 1. p. 66.

*Ex Catholicis vnus eſt Durandus.*

*Fourthly, Alphonſus a Caſtro and Petr. a Soto againſt the Councell of Florence and Trent.*

THere are ſome Catholikes which hold, that Matrimony is not properly a Sacrament of the new Law, but that it was ſo in the old Law amongſt the Iewes, and ſo not inſtituted, but onely confirmed by Chriſt: So teaches *Alphonſus a Caſtro* 11. booke againſt Hereſ. *Petrus a Soto* Lect. 2. of Matrimony, and ſome others. But I ſee not how that can be ſafely defended; for the Councell of Florence reckons vp Matrimony amongſt the Sacraments of the newe Law; and the Councell of Trent Seſſ. 24. Can. 1. in flat wordes, ſaith, that the Sacrament of Matrimony was inſtituted by Chriſt in the new Law. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 5. pag. 85.*

*Non deſunt Catholici qui admittant, &c.*

*Fiftly, two opinions of Popiſh Doctors differing.*

*De copulâ conjugali duæ ſunt &c.*

CONcerning carnall copulation, are two opinions of Catholikes: Some teach, that it neither is the Sacrament, nor part of the Sacrament, but only an act or duety of Matrimony; and therefore only accidentall in reſpect of the Sacrament of Matrimonie: Others would haue it a part of the Sacrament, yet not an eſſentiall part, but integrall; and therefore before copulation the Matrimony is ratified, but not conſummate. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 5. p. 91.*

*Sixtly, three different opinions of three rankes of Papiſts.*

*Reſpondent aliqui et Petrus &c.*

SOme hold (as *Petrus Paludanus, Io. Capreolus, Io. Eckius*) that thoſe married perſons which are conuerted to Chriſtianity, ought after their baptiſme to be maried together againe, and then that their mariage is made a Sacrament: Others, as *Tho. de Argentina*, and *Paludanus*, &c. ſay, that without any new contract, that Matrimony which before Baptiſme was no Sacrament, ſtraight after baptiſme become a Sacrament. But how euer it be, the common opinion of Diuines is, that the mariage of Infidels may be true and lawfull, but not ratified nor indiſſoluble: but if both be conuerted, and baptized, their mariage becomes both ratified, and indiſſoluble, and conſequently a Sacrament. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 5. p. 102.*

*Seuenth-*

*Seuenthly, Canus confuted by Bellarmine.*

MElchior *Canus* while he ſtriues for the defence of his new and ſingular opinion, vnwiſely vſeth thoſe arguments, whereby the Heretickes of our time might vexe the Church; for in his 8. booke of Theolog. places, chap. 5. he affirmes, that not euery mariage lawfully contracted betwixt Chriſtians, is a Sacrament, but that onely, which is celebrated by an Eccleſiaſticall Miniſter in ſet and ſolemne words. See his opinion ſharply confuted by *Bellarmine*, *ibid. cap* 6. & 7. which he concludes thus: That *Canus* goes about, ſo much as in him lies, to proue that there is no true ſacrament of Matrimony in the Church. *pag.* 103. 104 *&c.*

*Canus autem dum pro ſua opinione &c.*

*Eightly, diuers opinions of their Doctors.*

SOme teach, that the Patriarches had but one lawfull wife, and the reſt were their Concubines. Others not onely teach, that thoſe women were the true and lawfull wiues of the Patriarches, but alſo hold, that this was not forbidden, ſaue onely by the poſitiue law of the Goſpell, which they would haue the opinion of S^t. *Ierome* and *Auguſtine*. There is a third opinion common in the Schooles, that the Patriarches might by Gods diſpenſation marry more wiues then one: but of this are diuers conceits, ſome thinke that the ſeuerall Patriarches had a peculiar

*Quidam enim docent, &c.*

12696

ſiar inſpiration from God for this diſpenſation: Others hold it enough that this diſpenſation was made knowne by inſpiration to the firſt Patriarches, &c. *Bellarm. ibid cap. 11. pag. 136.*

*Ninthly, Eraſmus, Catharinus, Caietanus againſt the other Popiſh Doctors.*

*Eandem ſententiam &c.*

*Eraſmus* in his notes vpon 1. Cor. 7. goes about largely to ſhew, that in caſe of fornication the Innocent partie may marry againe: And theſe notes were ſet forth by *Eraſmus* in the yeare of our Lord 1515. two yeares before *Luthers* faction aroſe. And there are two other Catholikes, which are poſſeſſed with the ſame errour: *Ambroſe Catharinus* and *Caietanus*; for *Catharinus* concludes in his notes vpon *Caictane*, as from him; That from the Goſpell it cannot be gathered, that in caſe of fornication it is not lawfull to marry againe; but that this is forbidden by diuers Canons, and therefore ought not to be done without the authority of the Church. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 15. pag. 160.*

*Tenthly, Bellarmine againſt Canus.*

*Et Dominicus &c.*

*Dominicus a Soto* vpon 4. Sent. Diſt. 26. quæſt. 2. affirmes, that in his time there were ſome which began to defend, that the eſſentiall forme of this Sacrament of Matrimony, are thoſe wordes of the Prieſt,

Prieſt, *I ioyne you together*, but yet that there was none, which durſt commit this Opinion to Writing; whence it followes, that the Opinion of *Canus* is newe and ſingular, &c. *Bellarmine* in his firſt Booke of Matrimonie, *cap. 7. pag. 110.*

*Diuers opinions of Diuines acknowledged: Canus Confuted.*

THat which *Canus* ſaith, that our Diuines write no certainety of this Sacrament, that they are diſtracted into diuers opinions, helpeth his cauſe nothing at all; for though our Diuines follow diuers opinions of the matter of this Sacrament, yet of the forme and miniſter of it, they diſagree not. See the confutation of *Canus* at large, Chap. 8. &c. *Bellarmine* the ſame booke, *cap. 7. pag. 111.*

*Quod vero ille dicit, &c.*

## DECAD. X.

*Firſt, Pet. Lombard, Bonauenture, Rich. Dominicus a Soto, againſt Thomas, Scotus, Duran. Palud. Abulenſis, &c.*

IT is a queſtion among our Doctors, whether Diuorce ſo graunted to the Iewes, as that after it they might marry againe, were yeelded to them as lawfull, or as a leſſer euill: Maſter of Sentenc. Diſt. 33. Lib. 4. and

*Queſtio eſt inter doctores, &c.*



12696

*Bonauentura, Richardus, Dominicus a Soto*, and others hold it was euer vnlawfull, but onely tolerated with impunity, for the auoiding of a greater euill: But the contrary opinion (I muſt confeſſe) euer ſeemed to me moſt probable, which is defended by Saint *Thomas, Scotus, Durandus, Paludanus, Abulenſis, Eckius, Dominicus a Soto. Bellarmine* the ſame booke, *cap.* 17. *pag.* 192.

*Secondly, Eraſmus and Gropperus againſt the reſt.*

*Primus videtur Eraſmus &c.*

*Eraſmus* was the firſt that called this matter into Controuerſie: Whether the conſent of Parents be required to the eſſence of Matrimonie; but the Catholike Doctors are ſo farre from doubting of this point, as that they neuer number the want of Parents conſent, amongſt the impediments of Matrimony, and the Councell of Trent accurſes them which ſhall hold mariage, without conſent of Parents void, or voydable by parents. All the old Diuines, and amongſt them S^t. *Tho.* in 4. d. 28. and the moſt of the learned new writers, as *Rnard. Petr.* and *Dominicus Soto*, and others, teach, that Matrimonie without conſent and knowledge of parents, is not onely true marriage, but alſo a true Sacrament: Indeed *Gropperus* denies this *Clandeſtine* Matrimony to be a Sacrament, wherein he is manifeſtly deceiued, and contradicts both S^t. *Thomas* and all ſounder Diuines. *Bellarm. ibid. cap.* 19, *&* 20. *pag.* 201. 202. *&c.*

*Third-*

*Thirdly, Thomas, Bonauent. Albert. Richard. Durand. Dominicus a Soto, against Scotus, Paludan, Caietane, and all Canonists.*

IT is a Controuersie among Catholikes, by what Law a solemne vow dissolueth that Matrimonie, which is contracted after the saide vow; whether by the Law naturall and Diuine, or onely Ecclesiasticall and positiue: For many, and those graue Diuines Saint *Thomas*, Saint *Bonauenture*, *Albertus*, *Richardus*, *Durandus*, and *Dominicus a Soto* hold, that a solemne vow dissolues Matrimony by the Lawe of GOD and nature: but many denie their grounds, as *Scotus*, *Paludanus*, and *Caietane*, and all the Interpreters of the Canon law, as *Panormitanus* witnesseth: who thinketh, that this dissolution is onely warranted by the Decree of the Church. *Bellarm. ibid. c.* 21. *pag.* 217.

*Quæstio igitur &c.*

*Fourthly, Caietane against the common opinion.*

CONcerning these foure forbidden degrees, some Doctors haue denied, that they are forbidden by the law of nature, amongst whom is *Caietane*, in 2. 2. q. 154. But yet the commoner and truer opinion teacheth the contrary. *Bellarm. ibid. c.* 28. *p.* 278.

*De his quatuor gradibus &c.*

*Fiftly, Albertus, Thomas, Bellarmine, and others againſt Pet. Lombard, Io. Scotus, &c.*

*Non deſunt quidem Theologi.*

THere be ſome of our Diuines, which ſeperate Originall iuſtice giuen to our firſt Parent, in his Creation, from that Grace which wee call (*Gratum facientem*) and which teach, that *Adam* receiued indeede at firſt a certaine habite, which ſubiected the inferiour part of the ſoule to the ſuperiour; but not this ſauing Grace, which makes vs the Sonnes and friends of GOD, and is neceſſary to the earning of eternall life; Of which opinion were *Peter Lombard*, 2. Sent. Diſt. 24. and after him *Io. Scotus* and certaine other. We follow *Albertus Magnus*, Saint *Thomas* and others, which conioyne Originall iuſtice with the ſaid Grace, &c. *Bellarmine* in his booke of the grace giuen to our firſt Parents, *cap. 3. pag. 9.*

*Sixtly, ſome learned Papiſts confuted by Bellarmine.*

*Quare non magis differt, &c.*

THE State of *Adam* after his fall, differ'd no otherwiſe from his eſtate in his pure naturalles, then a ſtripped man from a naked, neyther is mans nature euer a whit the worſe, if you onely take away his Originall fault; neyther is more ignorant and weake, then it would haue beene in his meere naturals: therefore the corruption of nature is not of the want of any naturall gift, or the addition

on of any ill quality, but onely from the losse of his supernaturall gift, from *Adams* sinne, which is the common opinion of Schoolemen, both olde and new: neyther did wee learne this which wee teach from *Dominicus a Soto* onely: neyther hath Saint *Thomas* and other approued Authors written the contrary (as some otherwise very learned men doe hold) but as I said, this is the commoner Opinion, as shall appeare by the testimonies following. *Bellarmine* in his booke of the grace giuen to our first parents, *cap.* 5. *pag.* 21.

*Seuenthly, Bellarmine against Eugubinus.*

THE Pelagians held, that man should haue died though hee had not sinned: to which errour *Augustinus Eugubinus* comes very neare in his notes vpon Genes. 2. *Bellarmine* in the same booke of the grace giuen to mankinde in our first Parent, *cap.* 8. *pag.* 46.

*Prior fuit Pelagianorum &c.*

*Eightly, Franc. Georgius refuted by Bellarmine.*

SOme of the Auncients haue turned all that Historie of Paradise, the Riuers and Trees, into meere Allegories, as *Philo, Valentinus Haresiarcha, Origenes:* But in our age *Franciscus Georgius*, 1. Tom. of Problemes, and in his Harmony of the World, Caut. 1. Tom. 7. chap. 21. hath gone about to receiue and de-

*Non defuerunt ex veteribus &c.*



12696

fend this opinion, long ſince condemned by the fathers. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 10. p. 53.*

*Ninthly, Aug. Eugubinus, Hier. de Oleaſtro, Vatablus, Ianſenius reiected by Bellarmine.*

*Quarta opinio eſt recentiorum. &c.*

THe fourth opinion is, of ſome later Writers, *Auguſtine Eugubinus, Hierome de Oleaſtro, Francis Vatablus, Cornelius Ianſenius* that hold, Paradiſe was in Meſopotamia, but that in the time of the Deluge, the beauty and pleaſure of it ſo faded, that there was no ſhew of a Paradiſe, and therefore now there is no more guard of the Angell, or flaming ſword: But for many cauſes I cannot like this opinion. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 12. pag. 62.*

*Tenthly, the later Papiſts againſt the auncient.*

*Et quidem recentiores illi &c*

HOwſoeuer the later writers, which we cyted before; *Eugubinus, Ianſenius* and others, holde the contrary; yet ſince I neuer read any of the auncient, which haue held the earthly Paradiſe to be periſhed, eyther by waters or by any other cauſe: And I haue found many that affirme it is yet extant, as almoſt all the Schoolemen (vpon 2. Sent. d. 17.) and Saint *Thomas*: beſides, *Iren. Hierom, Auguſtine, Theodoret, Bede, &c.* and others: I dare not diſſent from ſo common and receiued an opinion, *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 14. pag. 68.*

THE

# THE PEACE OF ROME.

## THE THIRD BOOKE OR CENTVRY.

### DECAD. I.

*First, Bellarm. against S. Tho. and other Schoolemen.*

IT is held by *Io. Damascenus*, S^t. *Thomas*, and other of the Schoolemen, that men onely, and not brute creatures should haue had place in Paradise, if man had not sinned; But the authority of Saint *Basill* and Saint *Austin*, which teach the contrary, preuaileth more with

*Et quidem Johannes Damascenus &c.*

with me: See the confutation. *Bellarmine* the same booke, *cap.*15. *pag.*71.

*Secondly, the Schoolemen opposed by Bellarmine.*

*Vna sancti Augustini quem Scholastici &c.*

S^t. *Austin* whom the Schoolemen in this doe follow, holdes, that the tree of life was appointed to defend ~~that~~ death, which vseth to ensue vpon olde age: the opinion of many other Fathers, and I thinke very agreeable to Scripture, and reason, is quite otherwise; namely, that this Tree had this power, that once tasted of, it could giue perfect immortality, such as we shall haue after our resurrection, &c. This I confesse I like better of the two. *Bellarmine ibid. c.*18. *pag.* 74.

*Thirdly, Bellarmine against Alphonsus de Castro.*

*Quocirca valdè mirum est &c.*

I Maruell what *Alphosus de Castro* meant, to write that Saint *Ierome* neuer ascribed this errour of the equalitie of sinnes to *Iouinian*, for in many pages in his second booke against *Iouinian*, hee both names him, and answereth his Arguments for this purpose. *Bellarm.* in his first booke of the losse of grace and State of sinne, *cap.*4. *pag.*97.

*Fourthly, Io. Gerson and Io. Roffensis against Lombard and the rest, and Iacob. Almaine.*

*His omnibus erroribus contraria est sententia Theolog. Catholicorum &c.*

THe Catholike Diuines in the Master of Sent. 2. B. Dist. 42 and Saint *Thomas* out of the consent of

of almoſt all writers teach, that ſome ſinnes of their owne nature (without all reſpect to Predeſtination, or reprobation of the ſtate of the regenerate, or vnregenerate) are deadly, and others veniall, and that by the firſt, man is made vnworthy of Gods fauour, and guilty of death; by the other liable onely to ſome temporall puniſhment, and fatherly chaſtiſement: Onely *Io. Gerſon*, 3. p. Theol. Tract. 3. and *Io.* of Rocheſter in his refutation of 32. Art. of *Luther*, and *Iacobus Almaine* muſt be excepted, which differ ſomewhat herein from the common opinion of Diuines. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 4. p. 102.*

*Fifthly, Bellarmine and Thomas againſt Scotus and Bonauenture.*

THE common opinion of Catholike Diuines is, that *Eues* firſt ſinne was pride, yea S. *Thomas* holdes, that the firſt ſinne of both our firſt Parents was pride, 2. 2. quæſt. 163. S. *Bonauenture* and *Scotus* hold, that *Adams* firſt ſinne was inordinate loue to his wife, not of concupiſcence, but of humane kindneſſe. The other opinion is to be receiued rather: See the confutation of *Scotus* and *Bonauenture*, cha. 5. *Bellarm.* 3. booke of the loſſe of grace, &c. *c. 4. p. 278.*

*At ſententia communis &c.*

*Sixtly, different opinions of ancient Fathers, maintained by ſome Papiſts.*

SOme thinke, that *Eue* beleeued not, that death ſhould follow vpon the eating of the forbidden

*Aliqui docent &c.*

tree, but rather beleeued, that GOD had lyed to them, and vpon enuie forbad that so excellent and wholsome fruit So teach *Cyrill*, *Chrysostome*, *Augustine*, *Rupertus*, *Rabanus*, and many others. Others thinke, that *Eue* beleeued that the same fruite was not indeed forbidden by God, and that she and her husband had mistooke the wordes of GOD: This opinion is noted by *Augustine* booke 11. *Gen. ad literam*, *cap.* 30. and by *Epiphanius* in the heresie of Cainites. *Bellarm. ibid. cap.* 6. *pag.* 290.

*Seuenthly, Scotus and some few others against Thomas, Albert, Bonauenture, Richard, Durand.*

*Et quidem non desunt.*

SOme there are which thinke, that the first sinne of our first Parents might haue beene veniall: So holdes *Scotus* (vppon 2. Senten. Dist. 21.) and some fewe others which follow him: But the greater Diuines teach contrarie, as Saint *Thomas*, *Albert*, Saint *Bonauenture*, *Richardus*, *Durandus*, *Egidius*, and others, vpon 2. Sent. Dist. 21. and *Alexander Alensis* in Sum. Theol. p. 2. q. 104. *Bellarm. ibid. cap.* 8. *pag* 298.

*Eightly, Bellarmine against the Schoolemen, with Chrysostome.*

*Et quidem S. Iohannes Chrys.*

SAaint *Chrysostome* directly teacheth, that the sinne of *Eue* was more haynous then *Adams*, which opini-

pinion moſt of the Schoolemen follow, vpon 2. Sent. Diſt. 22. Contrarily, Saint *Ambroſe* by many Arguments, proues, that the man ſinned worſe then the woman: Saint *Auſtin* ſo ſpeakes, as if he thought the ſinnes of both equall: *Bellarmine* allowes *Chryſoſtomes* opinion for probable, but yeelds rather to *Ambroſe*, and concludes, that abſolutely the man ſinned worſe then the woman, though in reſpect of ſome acts, the woman ſinned equally to him. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 9. p. 299.*

*Ninthly, three rankes of Popiſh Doctors diſſenting.*

*Explicandus eſt modus &c.*

CONcerning the Traduction of Originall ſinne, Saint *Auſtin* holdes thus: That eyther both Bodie and Soule is corrupted in the deriuation of it, (according to their Opinion, which holde the Soule propagated) or that the Soule is corrupted in the Body, as in an vncleane veſſel, according to them which hold the Soule created by God, and onely the corrupted fleſh taken from our parents: Further, *Auſtin* writes, that the fleſh is corrupted, becauſe it is begotten in luſt; and that it is not Generation but luſt, which properly traduceth ſinne, as *Auguſt.* in his firſt booke *De peccat. meritis, & 1. B. De nuptijs & concup.* But this opinion, if it bee taken as the wordes ſound (as it is indeede vnderſtood by *Peter Lombard*, *Gregory Ariminenſis*, and *Gabriel*) ſeemes not to bee ſuffered. Others hold, that the Soule is defiled with the Body, becauſe the

fleſh deſtitute of Originall iuſtice, and growne rebellious to reaſon, drawes away the ſoule, and inclines it amiſſe: ſo thinke *Alexander Alenſis* and S *Bonauenture*: but this opinion is confuted by the ſame arguments. There is another opinion, which I doubt not is the trueſt, of Saint *Anſelme*, Saint *Thomas*, *Scotus*, *Durandus*, and others vpon 2. Sent. diſt. 31. That to the traducing of Originall ſinne, nothing is required, but that a man be by true generation deſcended from *Adam*, for in that hee was in *Adams* loynes when he tranſgreſſed, hee did communicate with his ſinne. *Bellarmines* 4. booke of loſſe of grace, *cap.* 12 *pag.* 400.

*Tenthly, ſome Popiſh Doctors againſt Thomas Aquin. and others.*

*Quod ad priorem &c.*

ALl hold, that no ſinne could haue beene traduced to mankinde, if *Eue* alone had ſinned: But in this they differ, that ſome thinke from *Eues* ſinne alone, there would haue growne a neceſſity of dying to her ſonnes, and the other inconueniences that follow mortalitie: Others hold, that neither ſinne nor neceſſity of dying would haue followed: This latter opinion is Saint *Thomaſes*, 1.2.q. 81. and without doubt very true. *Bellarm. ibid. c.* 13. *p.* 402.

## DECAD. II.

### *First, all Diuines against Thomas Aquin.*

THe common opinion is, that if the first man had not sinned, whosoeuer else should sinne, his offence should haue bin personall and particular, and therefore could not infect and defile his posterity: but yet S. *Thomas* seems to hold the contrary in his 5. quæst. of euill, art 4. but perhaps the place is corrupted. *Bellarm. l. 4. c. 13. p. 403.*

*Communis sententia est si primus, &c.*

### *Secondly, Capreolus, Caietanus and others against the common opinion.*

THough some Catholikes hold, that opinion to haue some more inclination to the truth, which exempts none but Christ from the state of originall sinne, yet euen those Authors doe not condemne the contrary opinion as erroneous, neyther indeede can, vnlesse they will resist the Decrees of the generall Councell of Trent, and of *Sixtus* 4. and *Pius* the 5. Popes, which if they did, they should not be reckoned for Catholikes; and of this opinion were *Capreolus, Caietanus* and others. *Bellarm. l. 4. c. 15. & 16. pag. 409.*

*Tametsi non desint inter Catholicos, &c.*

*Thirdly, Bellarmine against some nameleſſe Papiſts.*

*Non deſunt qui exiſtiment.*

THere are that hold, the bleſſed Virgin ſinned not in *Adam*; for, they ſay, that the law of not eating of the tree of the Knowledge of good and euill, was giuen to our parents for themſelues and their poſterity, except the Virgin *Marie*; which opinion ſeemes to me not ſafe to be defended. *Bellarm. ibid. cap.* 16. *pag.* 418.

---

*Fourthly, Hoſmeiſterus and Virueſius confuted by Bellar.*

*Ex noſtris Iohannes &c.*

OF our writers *Iohn Hoſmeiſterus*, and *Alphonſus Virueſius* doe ſcarce acknowledge, th ere is any difference in this article of Originall ſinne, betwixt vs and the heretickes; but if it be well conſidered, there is a double difference in our doctrine. *Bellarm. l.*5. of the loſſe of grace, *cap.*4. *p.*460.

---

*Fiftly, the Councell of Trent againſt Pighius and Catharinus.*

*Non vnam in omnibus &c.*

THe Councell of Trent hath defined, that originall ſinne is not as one, and the ſame in all; but that euery man hath his owne proper birth-ſinne, againſt the falſe opinion of *Pighius* and *Catharinus*. *Bellarm. ibid. c.* 6. *p.*472.

*Sixtly,*

*Sixtly, two rankes of Popiſh Doctors oppoſed by Bellarm.*

THere doe now remaine two incommodious opinions of Catholikes to be confuted. Some therefore of our authors, would haue originall ſinne to be nothing but concupiſcence: that is, a faulty quality in the mind, euermore ſtirring vp wicked deſires: ſo holds *Peter Lombard* (in 2. Sent. d. 31.) *Henricus* [b.2.q.11.] *Gregorius Ariminenſis*; and of the later *Io. Driedo*: But this difference is betwixt *Henry* and *Gregorie*; that *Henry* holds, that euill quality of the Soule, to be a proneneſſe to all euill: *Gregorie* reſtrains it to the inclination vnto that thing, which is carnally delightfull. This opinion (me thinkes) cannot be defended. (And a little after) In all this we agree with *Peter Lombard*, *Henricus*, *Gregory* and the reſt: Onely here lies the queſtion, Whether this faultines of nature be a poſitiue quality, or not: and whether it be properly and formally originall ſinne: they affirm both, we deny both. *Bellarm. ib. c.* 15. *p.* 548

*Nunc refutandæ ſunt duæ &c*

*Seuenthly, Albert Pighius, and Catharinus, and ſome ancient confuted by Bellarmine.*

LAſtly remaines to be confuted, the errour of *Albertus Pighius*, *Ambroſius Catharinus*, and ſome of the ancient, as *Pet. Lomb.* reports; which is, that originall ſin is nothing els but the firſt diſobedience of *Adam*, wherby the precept of God, for not eating of the for-

*Reſtat vltimus error.*

forbidden tree was broken, &c. but it is falſe and heretical, that original ſinne is nothing elſe, beſides the firſt actuall tranſgreſſion of *Adam*, *&c. Bellarm. ibid. cap.16.pag.555.*

*Eightly, foure ſorts of Popiſh Doctors at irreconcileable variance.*

*Quinq; numerantur ſententiæ &c.*

THere are fiue opinions of the eſtate and puniſhment of Infants vn-baptized, after this life: firſt of thoſe which durſt promiſe the Kingdome of heauen to them; though they denied not, that they were borne in originall ſinne: ſo held one *Vincentius* of old, and now lately *Zuinglius*, and many of the Sectaries of theſe times. The ſecond of them which exclude them from heauen, but yet yeelde them an eternall and naturall bleſſedneſſe, free from all ſorrow and trouble, out of the Kingdome of the bleſſed, and farre from the priſon of the damned: ſo did the Pelagians hold, as *Auguſt.* b. of hereſies, chap.88. neare to which opinion are *Ambroſius Catharinus Abertus Pighius*, and *Hieronimus Sauanarola*. The third is, that Infants dying without baptiſme are damned in hell to eternall death, but yet ſo puniſhed with want of the viſion of God, as that in the meane time they ſuffer no paine, neither inward nor outward: ſo teacheth S. *Thomas* in q.4. of euill, art. 1.2. &c. and ſome other Schoole Doctors [vpon 2. Sent. d.23.] The fourth opinion exempts ſuch infants from the torment of the fire and worme, whereof we reade

(Mar.

(Mar. 9.) but not from an inward ſorrow, for the loſſe of their eternall bleſſednesse. So teaches *Peter Lombard* (vpon 2. Sent.) and after him ſome others, as S. *Thomas*, S. *Bonauenture*, and *Gregory Ariminenſis*, and others report. The fift, which is the ſeuereſt opinion, teacheth, that Infants for their originall ſinne, are perpetually tormented in hell, with both ſorts of puniſhment, of loſſe, and of ſenſe: to which opinion incline *Gregorius Ariminenſis*, *Io. Driedo. Bellarm.* 6. b. of the loſſe of grace. *c.* 1. *p.* 174. 175.

*Ninthly, two ſorts of Popiſh Writers oppoſite.*

THe place wherein ſuch Infants doe, and ſhall liue, is the priſon of hell; a place darke and horrible, as almoſt all the Schoole-Diuines teach, Saint *Thomas*, *S. Bonauenture*, *Scotus*, *Durandus*, *Richardus*, *Capreolus*, and others vpon 2. Sent. diſt. 33. and beſides, *Alexander Alenſis*, and *Albertus*. This difference only there is betwixt theſe olde Diuines, that ſome place Infants in the higher part of hell, which they call *Limbum puerorum*, the verge of Infants: others ſay, they haue one common place with the damned. Thus the fathers of the Florentine Councell teach, &c. *Bellarm. ibid. c.* 2 *p.* 582.

*Locus in quo paruuli degunt &c.*

*Tenthly, Durandus, Thomas, Bonauenture, Richardus differing.*

SOme of the old Schoolemen haue held, that thoſe infants ſhall therfore haue no ſorrow, for the loſſe

*Aliqui veterum Scholaſticorum.*

of bleſſednes, becauſe they ſhall not know they haue loſt it, which may be done onely by faith: this reaſon is approued by *Thomas* in qu. 2. *de malo*, but himſelfe reproues it in 2. Sent. diſt. 33. quæſt. 2. *Durandus* vpon the ſame place defends it. *Bonauenture* hath deuiſed another reaſon: *Thomas* a third: and *Richardus* vpon the ſame place, ſeeing that the foreſaid reaſons did not giue ſatisfaction, addes a fourth, and ſaith: that infants know they are fallen from happineſſe, and yet are not ſadde, it comes to paſſe by a ſingular prouidence of God which remoues ſorrow from their minds. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 6. pag. 609.*

## DECAD. III.

### *Firſt, Albert Pighius and Peter Lombard, with Scotus againſt the reſt, &c.*

*Ad hanc ſententiam acceſſit Albertus &c.*

THat no part of iuſtice ſtands in any quality or habite of ours, but all wholly in Gods free acceptation, is held by *Caluin, Kemnitius, Heſhuſius:* and to this opinion of the heretikes comes *Albertus Pighius* (otherwiſe a Catholike Doctor) but in ſome queſtions (as *Ruardus Tapperus* noted before vs) miſerably ſeduced by reading of *Caluins* bookes: for thus *Pighius* writes in his fift booke of Freewill: Wee will fetch the diuers acceptions of grace from the Scriptures, not from the Schooles; for in them commonly they imagine,

magine, that the grace of God is ſome quality created in our ſoules by God, &c. all which I thinke falſe and feined, and to haue no authority from ſcripture: thus *Pighius*. But the common opinion of Diuines conſtantly teacheth, that a ſupernaturall habite is infuſed into vs by God, whereby the ſoule is garniſhed and perfited, and ſo made acceptable to God. For though *Peter Lombard* in 1. Sent. diſt. 17. ſeeme to ſay, that charity is not an habite, but the very holy Ghoſt himſelfe, yet it appeares in the ſame booke diſt. 37. he meant, that the ſpirit of God dwelleth not in them onely, which know and loue him, but euen in Infants by ſome habite: wherefore *Io. Scotus* holds, that *Peter Lombards* opinion may well be expounded and defended; but S^t. *Thomas* and other Diuines reproue his opinion, as if he denied the habite of charity. *Bellarm.* of grace and freewill, *l.* 1. *cap.* 3. *pag.* 50.

*Secondly, foure diuers opinions of Popiſh Doctors.*

*Vtrum habitus gratiæ.*

WHether the habite of grace be the ſame with the habite of charity, there are foure opinions of Diuines: for ſome would haue this iuſtifying grace (*gratum facientem*) to be an habite, in nature and reſpects different from charity, as S^t. *Thomas*, *Capreolus*, *Caietanus*, *Ferrarienſis*, *Dominicus a Soto*. Others make not a reall, but a formall diſtinction betwixt them, as *Albertus Magnus*, *Alexander Alenſis*, and perhaps S^t. *Bonauenture* vpon 2. Sent. diſt. 26 Others

thers hold them neither in deede nor formally, but onely in certaine reſpects different; and this is the iudgement of *Alexander Alenſis*, who belike changed his opinion, *Richardus, Scotus, Mayro. Gabriel, Maior, Henry* of Gaunt, and *Andreas Vega*. Others holde, there is no difference at all betwixt them, ſaue in name onely. So *Durandus* vpon 2. diſt. 26. q. The third opinion ſeemes to be moſt probable, and more agreeing to Scripture, Fathers, and Councell of Trent. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 6. p. 63.*

*Thirdly, Thomas and all Diuines againſt Peter Lombard.*

*Operæ precium eſſe duximus. &c.*

VVE thought it meete to confute the opinion of them, which teach, that charity whereby we loue God, is not any created habite, but the very perſon of the holy Ghoſt, which vſeth to be accounted *Lombards* opinion. But we muſt thinke *Pet. Lomb.* was not groſſe, and dull, to thinke the very act of loue, which we our ſelues produce, is the very holy Ghoſt: but this was it, that *Lombard* taught, that the very next immediate cauſe, or ground of the loue of God, is the ſpirit of God in vs, and not any created habite, as of faith, hope, and the reſt; which opinion all Diuines confute in their Commentaries (on the 1. booke Sent. diſt. 17.) eſpecially Saint *Thomas* (in 2. 2. q. 23.) and in his queſtions, who anſwereth 24. obiections that might be made for *Lombards* opinion. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 8. p. 77.*

*Fourth-*

*Fourthly, three rankes of Popiſh Writers at variance.*

*Vnde ſumatur efficacia gratiæ &c.*

VVHence grace proueth effectuall, are three opinions: The firſt of them, which hold the efficacy of grace to ſtand in the aſſent and co-operation of mans will: and therefore theſe hold it in mans power to make grace effectuall, which otherwiſe in it ſelfe would be but ſufficient. The other of thoſe, which thinke effectuall grace to be the naturall action of God, which determines the wil, to will and chooſe that good, which was inſpired to them by exciting grace: This opinion ſeemes eyther the ſame with the error of the Caluiniſts and Lutherans, or very little different; The Abettors of this opinion like it, becauſe they thinke it is *Auguſtines*: but that it was not his, may be ſhewed by foure arguments, &c. The third, is the meane betweene both theſe extremes. *Bellarmine ibid. c. 12. p. 97. 98. &c.*

*Fiftly, Popiſh Diuines diuided.*

*Theologi Catholici quam plurimi &c.*

MAny Catholike Diuines, and almoſt all, teach, that euery man hath ſufficient grace giuen him for the place and time, and yet without preuenting grace no man can deſire or receiue it. So *Alexander Alenſis, Albertus Magnus, S. Thomas, Bonaucnt. Scotus, P. Adrian, Io. Roffenſis, &c.* *Bellarm. l. 2.* of grace and freewill, *c. 1. p. 116.*

*Sixtly, Andr. Vega against Abulensis, Adrian, Caietane, Roffensis.*

*Auxilium dei sufficiens &c.*

ALthough sufficient and necessary ayde to rise from sinne, be not wanting to any man for the time and place, yet it is not present at all times: This proposition is not mine onely, but it is confirmed by *Abulensis, Adrianus 6. Caietane, Roffensis, Driedo, Tapperus.* But *Andreas Vega* saith, that sinners may be at any or euery time conuerted, yet he addes, that they cannot at euery time bring that their possibility to effect: so he partly affirmes, and partly denies it. *Bellarm. l. 2. c. 6. p.* 131.

*Seuenthly, Thomas, and Caietane, And Bellarmine against other Doctors.*

*Disputant quidem Theologi &c.*

DIuines indeede dispute, whether predestination belong rather to the vnderstanding, or to the will: But I like the opinion of Cardinal *Caietane* and S^t. *Thomas*, who hold it rather of the vnderstanding; and the rather, becausе it is Saint *Augustines* in his booke *De bono perseuerant. cap.* 17. *Bellarm. ib. c.* 9. *p* 154.

*Eightly, Ambros. Catharinus and some others confuted by Bellarmine.*

*Sed explicemus paulo fusius. &c.*

BVT let vs more at large expound that principal place out of Rom. 9. becausе *Ambros. Catharinus*, and

and ſome other new Writers take it amiſſe. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 10. pag. 157.*

*Ninthly, ſome nameleſſe Authors confuted by Bellarm.*

THE diſtinction which ſome Catholikes make betwixt predeſtination and election; that predeſtination is before election; predeſtination is the meanes, election reſpects the glory it ſelfe; predeſtination is free, election depends on the præuiſion of our good works. See by *Bellarmine* (the ſame booke, *cap. 15. p. 186.*) confuted, as diſagreeing from Scripture and reaſon.

*Propter hoc argumentum non defuerunt &c.*

*Tenthly, eight ſeuerall opinions of Popiſh Doctors.*

THe firſt opinion is, That freewill doth conſiſt properly in our act, not in any habite, &c. ſo teacheth *Herueus* (1. *quodlibet. q. 1.*) who places freewill in thoſe acts of the vnderſtanding and will, which goe before deliberation, or the concluſion of deliberation. The ſecond is, *Bonauentures* opinion, who placeth freewill in a certaine naturall habite, ariſing from reaſon and will (vpon 2. Sent. Diſt. 23. art. 1.) The third is *Albertus* opinion, that freewill it is a power of the ſoule, perfected by a naturall habite. The fourth, that freewill is an vniuerſal power, or faculty, conteining vnder it all the powers of the vnderſtanding and ſenſitiue ſoule. This opinion is reported with-

*Sunt autem de hac re multæ Theologorum ſententiæ &c.*

without name by Saint *Bonauenture* and Saint *Thomas*. The fift is, of *Alexander Alensis*, which teacheth, that freewill is a particular power or faculty of the ſoule, and diſtinct from reaſon and will (in p. 2. Sum. q.74.&c.) The ſixt is *Durandus* (vpon 2. Sent. d.24.q. 3.) who teaches, that freewill is the very power of reaſon and will, but more eſpecially of reaſon. The ſeuenth is the opinion of *Henricus* and *Scotus* (in 2. Sent. diſt. 25.) who hold, that freewill is but one particular faculty, euen the will it ſelfe; and that it is ſo free, that it doth not depend ſo much as vpon the practicall Iudgement of reaſon. The eight is the opinion of S. *Thomas* (1. part. Sum. q. 83.) and (in 1. 2. q. 13. &c.) *Richardus Capreolus*, *Conradus*, *Caietanus*, and others, which hold, that freewill is indeede one particular faculty, euen the will it ſelfe (as the former opinion) but they adde, that the roote of this freedome is in reaſon, and that the will wholly depends vpon the laſt iudgement of practicall reaſon, which opinion ſeemes to me to be the trueſt. *Bellarm. l. 3. cap. 7. pag. 221.*

## DECAD. IIII.

### *First, Occam against the common opinion.*

*Tametſi Gul. Occam in l. 3. Sent. q. 13.*

ALthough *Gul. Occam* write, that the obiect of the will is any thing that hath being, whether it be good or euill; ſo that it can be ſet vpon euill, as it is euill: yet the com-

common opinion of Diuines is contrary, &c. and amongst the rest of Saint *Thomas* in 1. part. q. 20. art. 1. &c. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 12. p. 248.*

*Secondly, three rankes of Popish Diuines disagreeing.*

*Tres de hac re sententia &c.*

ABout the obiect of freewill, there are three opinions; The first of *Pet. Lombard, Occam, Gabriel,* who hold, that all things which are present, are necessary, and cannot be otherwise; and therefore that future actions alone are in the power of freewill.

The second of *Gregorius Ariminensis* (vpon 1. Sent. d. 39.) which thinkes, that the entring into an action, euen for the present, may be free, but that some continuance, is altogether necessary.

The third is more common in Schooles, and more true, which is declared and defended by *Io. Scotus, Capreolus,* and *Hersubeus*: that freewill hath in his power, not onely future, but present actions, and not onely in their entrance, but continuance also. *Bellar. ibid. cap. 13. pag. 251.*

*Thirdly, Scotus and Henric. against Thom. and Capreolus.*

*Tres enim Theologorum.*

COncerning the first act of the will, whether it be simply free, as *Scotus* and *Henricus* hold, or whether it be wrought wholly by God alone, so as the will is but onely passiue, as *Capreolus* and Saint *Thomas* (by *Capreolus* report) or whether thirdly, it be efficiently

ficiently of the will, but yet of God as the author of it: as following vpon that natural inclination, which God hath set in the will, as *Caietane*, *Ferrariensis*, and Saint *Thomas*. See *Bellarmine* same booke, *cap.* 14. *pag.* 256.

*Fourthly, Petrus ab Aliaco against Saint Thomas and other Diuines.*

*Una solum controuersia remanet.*

ONe Controuersie remains, whether by the light of reason alone, we can know that there is a God, and that he is one. Of our men *Petrus ab Aliaco* in 2. Sent. q. 3 writes, that we can know nothing at all of God, without a speciall helpe of grace: but almost all Diuines, and especially Saint *Thomas*, teach the contrary; who doubt not to call that opinion erroneous. *Bellarmine* in his fourth booke of grace and freewill, *c.* 2. *p.* 277.

*Fiftly, Durandus against all Diuines: some other nameless against the rest.*

*Duo siquidem contrary errores &c.*

OF actions naturall, or ciuill, or manuall (without consideration of any morall good or euill in them) whether they could be done of vs, by the onely power of nature, there haue beene two contrary errours: for some haue taught that man as well as other things, can doe his workes without any helpe of God, whether generall or speciall. So

*Origen*

*Origen* ſeemes to hold, as Saint *Thomas* noteth: ſo alſo the Pelagians, and amongſt others *Durandus* vpon 2. Sent. diſt. 1. quæſt. 5. Others haue held in an other extreame, that God doth ſo immediately and properly worke all things, that the ſecond cauſes do iuſt nothing; but in their preſence God doth all. Saint *Thomas* reports this opinion, *in quæſt. de potentia art. 7.* The true and common opinion of Diuines is betweene both. *Bellarmine* the fourth booke, *cap. 4. pag. 285.*

*Sixtly, Saint Thomas, Gregorie, Gabriel, Buridan, Andreas de Caſtro, Laurent. Valla, in three rankes againſt one another.*

*Tertia quæſtio quæ vna ex principalibus &c.*

ONe of the maine Controuerſies of this matter is, whether man haue freewill in naturall and ciuill actions, whereof are three opinions: Firſt, of well neare all Catholikes, that not onely man is of freewill in the foreſaid actions, but that this is euident, both in the light of nature and doctrine of faith, as Saint *Thomas* (aboue others (in quæſt. 6. *de malo*) and *Gregory*, *Gabriell*, and others vpon 2. Sent. d. 25. The ſecond of ſome Catholikes, which hold it certaine by the doctrine of faith, not by the light of reaſon, that man hath this freewill. So teach *Io. Buridanus* 3. Ethic. q. 1. *Andr. de Caſtro*, 1. Sent. d. 45. cyted by *Ruardus*, &c. The third opinion, or hereſie rather, is of *Laurentius Valla* in his booke of freewill, &c. and *Bucer*, who teach, that man hath



12696 Hall, J.

not freewill in any thing, in this ſtate of his corrupted nature; no not in things indifferent and ciuill. *Bellarm. l. 4. c. 5. p. 289.*

*Seuenthly, Caietane, Durandus, and another ſort vn-named againſt each other, and Bellarm. againſt all.*

*Concordiam iſtam liberi arbitrij &c.*

THE co-operation of Gods prouidence with mans freewill, *Caietane* thinks cannot be expreſſed: Contrary, *Durandus* thinkes he hath ſufficiently vnfolded it, when he teacheth, that there is no concourſe of Gods will with ſecond cauſes; but that the natures and vertues of themſelues are ſufficient: and that God as he hath made them, ſo ſhould preſerue them. But this opinion is falſe and contrary to Scriptures, Fathers, and reaſon. The third ſort hold, that God by his concourſe determines the action of mans will, and yet that it is abſolutely free: and this for many cauſes I cannot allow. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 14. pag. 318.*

*Eightly, Greg. Ariminenſis, Capreolus, Caſſalius againſt Albert, Bonauenture, Scotus, Richard. Durandus, &c*

*Quidam Theologi, &c.*

SOme Diuines hold, that no morall truth can be knowne by man, in the ſtate of his corrupted nature, without the ſpeciall aide of Gods ſpirit ſo teach *Gregorius Ariminenſis, Iohannes, Capreolus, Gaſpar Caſſalius.* Contrarily, all Diuines almoſt thinke by the meere

meere power of nature, and by a generall ayde of God, ſome morall truth may be knowne. So *Albertus*, S. *Bonauenture*, *Scotus*, *Richardus*, *Durandus*, *Dominicus a Soto*, S *Thomas*, *&c.* This latter opinion ſeemes the trueſt, which we doe the rather defend, becauſe it ſo much diſpleaſeth our aduerſaries, and *Io. Caluin* eſpecially. *Bellarm.* 5. booke of grace and freewill, *cap.* 1. *pag.* 337.

*Ninthly, Scotus, Durandus, Gabriel, Gregor. Ariminenſis, Capreolus, Marſilius, Alexander, Albert, Thomas Bonauent. oppoſite to each other.*

*Conueniunt Theologi Catholici, &c.*

ALl Catholikes agree, that no workes meritorious of grace, can be done by the onely power of nature; and ſecondly, that all our workes before iuſtification are no ſinnes: within theſe bounds ſome diſpute for freewill, perhaps more freely and lauiſhly then were meete, as *Scotus*, *Durandus*, *Gabriell*, vpon 2 Sent. d. 28. Others againe giue leſſe to it then they ſhould, as *Gregorius Ariminenſis*, *Capreolus* vpon 2. Sent d. 28. and *Marſilius*. We wil follow that, which the greater and grauer ſort of Diuines teach, namely, *Alexander*, *Albertus*, *S. Thomas*, *S. Bonauenture*, *&c.* *Bellarm. l.* 5. *c.* 4. *p.* 351.

*Tenthly, two ſorts of nameleſſe Doctors oppoſed.*

*Fortaſſe conciliari poſſunt.*

PErhaps thoſe authors which ſay, that without the helpe of God no tentation can be ouercome, and

those which hold, some may be vanquished without it, may be reconciled; yet their opinion and speech is more agreeable to Scriptures and Fathers, which say, no tentation can be ouercome without Gods ayde. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 7. p. 363.*

## DECAD. V.

*First, Bellarmine with Saint Thomas and Bonauenture against some nameless Doctors.*

*Dictum illud commune Scholarum, &c.*

FOr the common saying in Schooles (*To the man that doth what he can, God denies not grace*) I answere, that this is well expounded of S^t. *Thomas* in 1. 2. q. 109. and Saint *Bonauenture* in 2. Sent. dist. 28. grace is not denied to him that doth his vtmost, when a man doth it by working together with Gods grace, whereby he is stirred; not when he worketh only by the power of nature: certainely those which teach that man by doing what he may, is by the onely strength of nature prepared to grace; eyther thinke that hee may thereby desire, and aske grace, which is the Pelagians heresie, or hold, that man by his owne strength may keepe all the morall law, &c. and this also is Pelagianisme, confuted in the former booke. *Bellarm. l. 6.* of grace and freewill, *c. 6. p. 508.*

*Secondly,*

*Secondly, Bellarmine against Dominicus a Soto.*

SOme Catholikes, and especially *Dominicus a Soto*, 2. b. of nat. and grace, c. 14. denie, that our dispositions towards iustification, can by any reason be called merits, and to be iustified freely, they hold to imply a iustification, without any merite whatsoeuer: But I cannot vnderstand, why we should not in that case vse the name of merite (especially with that addition of congruity) when we speake of works done by the preuenting grace of God. *Bellarm.* of iustification, *l.* 1. *c.* 21. *p.* 103.

*Aliqui etiam ex Catholicis, &c.*

*Thirdly, Albertus Pighius and the Diuines of Colen against the Councell of Trent and Bellarmine.*

NOt onely *Martin Bucer*, but *Albertus Pighius* (with some others, as namely the Diuines of Colen) in his second controuersie, held this opinion, or error rather, that there is a double iustice, wherby we are formally iustified, one imperfect, which is in our inherent vertues: the other perfect, which is Christs righteousnes imputed, whose opinion is reiected by the Councell of Trent, Sess. 6. c. 7. *Bellarm. l.* 2. of Iustification, *c.* 1. & 2. *p.* 124.

*In eandem sententiam siue potius, &c.*

*Fourthly, Gropperus, Catharinus, Saint Thomas, Bonaucnture, Scotus, in three opinions.*

OF this matter, concerning certainty of saluation, there are 3. opinions, or rather falshoods: The

*De proposita igitur quæstione &c.*

The first, of the heretickes of this time, that the faithfull may haue such knowledge, as that by a sure faith they may know their sinnes forgiuen, &c. The second is, of the Author of the *Enchiridion Colonienſe*, which holds, that a man both may, and ought to be certaine his sinnes are forgiuen, but yet he denies, that he is iustified by faith alone: But this booke is in many other things worthy of the censure of the Church. The third is of *Ambroſius Catharinus*, who holds, that a man may be certaine of his owne grace, euen by the assurance of faith: Contrary to these errours is the common opinion of almost all Diuines, Saint *Thomas*, *S. Bonauenture*, *Scotus*, *Durandus*, *Roſſenſis*, *Aphonſus a Caſtro*, *Dominicus a Soto*, *Kuardus*, &c. *Nicholas Saunders*, *Thomas Stapleton*, &c. that no man by any certainty of faith be assured of his iustice, except those which haue speciall reuelations. *Bellarm. l.* 3. of Iustice, *c.* 3. *p.* 206.

*Fiftly, the Diuines of Louan and Paris against Catharin.*

*Nam Pariſienſis & Louanienſium vero, &c.*

HOw *Bellarmine* presseth *Catharinus* with the authoritie of the Vniuersities of *Paris* and *Louan*, and the flat wordes of the Councell of Trent; and *Catharinus* his answeres and elusions of all, See *Bellarm. ibid. cap.* 3. *pag.* 208.

*Sixtly,*

*Sixtly, Bellarmine against Catharinus.*

*Catharinus* his expoſition of thoſe places of Eccleſiaſtes, Eccleſiaſticus, Iob for his purpoſe, ſee largly confuted by *Bellar. Bellar. ib. c. 4. & 5. p. 211. 212.*

*Seuenthly, Catharinus and two rankes of Popiſh Diuines differing.*

I Say there is no Catholike writer holds, that a man ſhould euer doubt of his reconciliation with God; for there are three opinions amongſt Catholikes: One of *Ambroſius Catharinus*, which doth not onely exclude all doubt, but addes, that the iuſt man may haue an aſſurance of his iuſtification, by the certainty of a Diuine faith. Another goes not ſo farre, yet holdes, that perfect men are wont to attaine vnto that ſecurity, as that they haue no feare of their iuſtification, as we beleeue without all doubting that there was a *Ceſar*, an *Alexander*, &c. though we ſaw them not, but this opinion I confeſſe, I like not. The third, which is more common in the Church, takes not away all feare, but yet takes away all anxiety, and wauering doubfulnes. *Bellar. l. 3. of iuſtific. c. 11. p. 264*

*Dico nullum Catholicum Scriptorem &c.*

*Eightly, Andr Vega against Thom. and other Catholikes*

*Andr Vega* in his 11. booke vpon the Councells, c. 20. holds, veniall ſin to be properly againſt the

*Ab hoc argumento &c.*

Law: But veniall ſinnes (without which we cannot liue) are not ſimply ſinnes, but imperfectly, and in ſome regards, and are not indeede againſt the law, but beſides it, as S^t. *Thomas* teaches well in 1.2.q. 88. *Bellarm.l.4.c.14.p.359.*

*Ninthly Robert Holkot againſt Saint Thomas and the common opinion.*

*Quamuis non deſint &c.*

ALthough ſome haue taught, that freedome of will is not neceſſary to merite, as *Robert Holkot* held (witneſſe *Io. Picus* in his Apologie) yet the common opinion of Diuines is contrary, as it appeares out of S^t. *Thomas* 1.2. quæſt. 114. and other Doctors, vpon 1.Sent.d.17.&c. *Bellarm.l.5.* of Iuſtification, *c.10.p.432.*

*Tenthly, a certaine nameleſſe Author againſt Pius 5. Peter Lombard, and others.*

*Fuit opinio cuiuſdam &c.*

IT was the opinion of a certaine late Author, which was in many points condemned by *Pius* 5. that eternall life is due to good workes, for that they are the true obedience to the law; not for that they are done by a perſon aduanced by grace, into the ſtate of the Sonne of God; ſo hee holdes, that meritorious workes may be done by a man not regenerate by Baptiſme, &c. The contrary opinion is receiued and allowed in the Schooles of Catholike Diuines: See

*Pet.*

*Pet. Lombard.* and the Diuines vpon 2. Sent. diſt. 24. *Bellarm. l.* 5. of iuſtification, *c.* 12. *p.* 438.

## DECAD. VI.

*Firſt, Guliel. Altiſidorienſis againſt all Popiſh Doctors.*

IT was the ſingular opinion of *Gulielm. Altiſidorienſis* (*l.* 3. *Tract.* 12. *c.* 1. *&c.*) that merit doth more principally depend vpon faith, then charity; which opinion of his doth not a little fauour the heretickes of this time: But in truth Scripture is ſo pregnant againſt him, that I wonder ſo worthy a man could be ſo far deceiued. *Bellarm. ibid. c.* 15. *p.* 454.

*Fuit ſingularis opinio Gulielm. &c.*

*Secondly, Bellarm. againſt many of their graue Authors.*

THough there be ſome graue Authors which hold, that euery good worke of a iuſt man, and a man indued with charity is meritorious of eternall life: yet I hold it more probable, that there is further required to merite, that the good worke ſhould in the very act of it proceede from charity, and be directed to God, as the ſupernatural end, &c. *Bellarm. l.* 5. *cap.* 15. *pag* 456.

*Et quamuis non deſint graniſſimi, &c.*

*Thirdly, Thomas Waldenſis, Paulus Burgenſis, againſt Durandus, and Gregorius and the common opinion.*

*Catholici omnes agnoſcunt &c.*

ALL Catholickes acknowledge, that good workes are meritorious of eternall life: but ſome holde that theſe wordes (of congruity and condignity) are not to bee vſed: but onely that wee ſhould ſay abſolutely, that good workes by the grace of GOD doe merite eternall life: So teacheth *Thomas Waldenſis*, Tom. 3. of Sacraments. chap. 7. *Paulus Burgenſis* in Pſalme 35. Others will haue them to merite by condignity, in a large manner: So teach *Durandus* and *Gregorius*. The common opinion of Diuines dooth ſimply admit a merite of condignity. *Bellarmine lib. 5. cap. 16. pag. 459* Where note, that *Bellarmine* findes *Durandus* to hold the ſame in this point with vs. *pag. 460 lin. 5.*

*Fourthly, Bellarmine againſt ſome of their acute Diſtinguiſhers.*

*Quod vero quidam diſtinguunt &c.*

HOw ſome diſtinguiſh nicely betwixt *Dignum* and *Condignum*, and their confutation, who will admit a merite of dignity, not of condignity, See *Bellarm. l. 5. c. 16. p. 459.*

*Fiftly,*

*Fiftly, Caietane and Dom.a Soto, Scotus, Andr. Vega, Tho. and Bonauenture with Bellarm. differing.*

SOme hold, that the good workes of the iuſt merite eternall life vpon their very worth, in regard of the worke: though there were no ſuch agreement betwixt God and vs: So hold *Caietane* (in 2.2. quæſt. 114.) and *Dominicus a Soto* (3. booke of Nature and Grace, chap. 7.) Others contrarily, thinke that good workes proceeding from grace, are not meritorious vpon the very worth of the worke, but onely in regard of Gods couenant with vs, and his gratious acceptation: Thus holdes *Scotus* in 1. Sent. d. 17. q. 2. whom other of the old Schoolemen follow: and of the later *Andreas Vega*: yet this opinion differs far from the hereſie of the Lutherans, &c. But to me the meane opinion ſeemes more probable, which teaches, that good workes are meritorious of eternall life vpon condignity, in reſpect of the worke and couenant together, which opinion I doubt not is agreeable to the Councell of Trent, and the chiefe Diuines, as S^t. *Thomas* and *Bonauent. Bellarm. l. 5, c. 17. p. 464.*

*Non deſunt qui cenſeant opera &c.*

*Sixtly, Thomas and Bonauent. againſt Andr. Vega and the Doctor of Louan.*

THe laſt queſtion is, whether God reward good works of his meere liberality, aboue their worthines: the common opinion conſtantly affirmes it, as is plaine in Saint *Thomas*, *S. Bonauent. Scotus*, *Durandus*, &c. But *Andr. Vega*, and that Doctor of Louan (many

*Poſtrema reſtat quæſtio. &c.*



12696

(many of whose opinions *Pius* 5. confuted) held the contrary: and this is the fourteenth opinion by him expressed and condemned. *Bellarm. l.5.c.19.p.471.*

*Seuenthly, some Popish Doctors against Chrysostome confuted by Bellarmine.*

*Vtrum autem operibus. &c.*

WHether God doe giue punishment to euill workes, beyond the worthines or condignity of them, is not so certaine. S^t. *Chrysostome* seemes to patronage the affirmatiue part, but Saint *Austin* rather tolerates then approues it: some others defend the negatiue by foure testimonies of Scripture, answered by *Bellarm. lib.5.cap.19.pag.472.*

*Eightly, Caietane against Dominic. a Soto and Bellarm.*

*Quamuis Cardinalis Caietanus. &c.*

THough Cardinall *Caietane* teach, that those Clerkes and Monkes sinne not deadly, which choose the Romane *Breuiary*, and neglect that *Breuiary* which is proper to their order, and Church: yet that opinion is not so safe and sure, as *Dominicus a Soto* well admonishes, except it be by consent of the Bishop and whole Chapter. *Bellarm.* of good workes in particular, *l.1.cap.18.pag.96.*

*Ninthly,*

*Ninthly, Bellarmine against Panormitan.*

VVE answere, that Clerkes and Monkes are by Gods law bound to pray and praise God more then others: but vnto this forme of prayer and praises which is now in vse, they are onely tyed by the determination of the Church; as for that which *Panormitanus* (otherwise a learned Lawyer) holds, that the number of seuen houres for Diuine seruice is determined by Gods law, when *Dauid* saith, *seuen times a day do I praise thee*, it is very sleight, &c. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 19. p. 102.*

*Respondemus iure Diuino &c*

*Tenthly, some Popish Doctors opposed by Bellarmine and Pius 5. and Concil. Lateran.*

VVHatsoeuer some Doctors haue formerly thought, we say, that now doubtlesse those Clerkes which doe not their Diuine offices, eyther ought to want the fruits of their Benefices, or if they haue receiued them, to restore them againe for common Almes, or reparations of their Churches: and there is a flat Decree for this in the Councell of Lateran, Sess. 9. *Statuimus*, and in the constitution of *Pius 5. Bellarm. ibid. cap. 19. p. 103.*

*Quicquid olim Doctores &c.*

## DECAD. VII.

### *First, Bellarmine against Io. Cassianus, and some others vn-named.*

*Altera sententia est Johannis Cassiani &c.*

ANother opinion for Lent, is that of *Io. Cassianus* who teaches, that in the Primitiue Church, the Fast was alike all the yeare long: after, when deuotion grewe cold, it pleased all the Priests to appoint the Fast of Lent, and to establish it in a firme Law. But this opinion is built on a false ground. The third opinion is of them, who referre the institution of Lent to Pope *Telesphorus &c.* But the only true opinion is, that the Lent fast was ordained by the Apostles of Christ: and enioyned to the whole Church. *Bellarm. l.2. of good W. in part, c 14. p.177.*

### *Secondly, Albertus against Thomas and Bellarmine.*

*Quamuis autem præceptum eleemosynæ &c.*

THough the precept of Almes belong not properly to the tenne commandements, since therin onely are contained precepts of iustice: Yet Diuines vse to reduce all morall precepts to those ten. And some (as *Albertus* vpon 4. dist. 15. art. 16.) reduce the precept of Almes to that commandement, *Thou shalt not steale*, Others as Saint *Thomas* in 2.2. quæst 32. &c. *Honour thy father and mother*: which opinion is

is more probable. *Bellarmine* the third booke, *cap. 6. pag. 233.*

*Thirdly, ſome graue Diuines againſt S^t. Thomas, Albertus, Richardus, Paludanus, &c.*

*Quamuis non deſint graues Theologi &c.*

ALthough there be graue Diuines that hold the contrary, yet I hold that the truer and ſafer opinion, which teaches, that no ſuperfluous riches can be retained in our hands without ſinne: whether we meete with extreame neceſſities of the poore, whereon to beſtow them or no, which opinion followes S. *Thomas*, in 2.2. quæſt. 66. Art. 7. and beſides him, *Albertus*, *Richard*, *Paludanus*, and others vpon 4. Sent. diſt. 15. In which place S. *Thomas* writes, that this is the common opinion of Diuines. *Bellarm. ibid. c. 7. pag. 236.*

*Fourthly, the old Schoolemen againſt the common opinion and Bellarmine.*

*Non defuerunt ex Antiquis Theologis &c.*

SOme of the old Schoolemen, though they admitted indulgences, yet doubted of the ſpirituall treaſure: as *Francis Mayro* (vpon 4. Sent. d. 19.) makes queſtion of the treaſure of the ouerflowing ſatisfactions of Chriſt, laid vp in the Church, and *Durandus* (vpon 4 diſt. 20 q. 2.) doubteth, whether the ſatisfaction of Saints pertaine to the treaſure. But the common opinion of Diuines both old and new, S^t. *Tho-*

*mas.S.Bonauenture*, and others, acknowledge both. *Bellarm.l.*1.of Indulgences,*c.*2.*p.*8.

*Fiftly,Pius* 5.*Gregory*,13.*Clem.*6.*Leo* 10. *againſt ſome Diuines of Louan.*

*Non defuerunt aliqui ex recentioribus &c.*

SOme of the new Writers, eſpecially the Doctors of Louan, haue taught, that the ſufferings of Saints are not ſo by Indulgences applyed, that they become true ſatisfactions for vs: but that they be motiues only to induce God to apply to vs Chriſts ſatisfaction: but this opinion was condemned by *Pius* 5.*Gregory* 13.by *Clement* 6. *and Leo* 10. *Bellarm. l.*1.of Indulg.*cap.*4.*pag.*32.

*Sixtly,Durand,Anthonius,Pope Adrian,Sylueſter,Thomas,Franciſcus Mayro,Caietane,Dominicus a Soto,&c.diſagreeing.*

*Non defuere qui indulgentiae &c.*

SOme there haue beene, which would haue pardons nothing elſe but a payment, or diſcharge of puniſhments, out of the treaſure of Chriſts merites and the Saints,applyed to vs by the Pope: So held *Durandus*(4 diſt.20.) Saint *Anthonius*, *P. Hadrian* 6. *Sylueſter*,and *S.Thomas* as it ſeemes(vpon 4.d.20.q.1.) Contrarily,*Francis Mayro* in the place forecited, wil haue pardons nothing but a iudiciary abſolution: which opinion ſeemes to be fauoured by the examples of the auncienteſt Councels. But the late Diuines

uines haue on better conſideration defined, that in Indulgences there is both an Abſolution, and a payment, &c. *Caietane, Dominicus a Soto, Petrus a Soto, Martinus, Ledeſmius*, and others. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 5. pag. 34.*

*Seuenthly, Pope Sixtus 4. and Bellarmine againſt Petrus Oxonienſis.*

WHerefore the opinion of *Petrus Oxonienſis* was iuſtly condemned of Pope *Sixtus* 4. and the Councell Complutenſe, which held, that the Pope could not pardon to a man liuing vpon earth, his puniſhment of purgatorie; and that by contrition alone our ſinnes are done away: See *Alphonſus de Caſtro* his booke of hereſies, the word Confeſſion. *Bellarm. ibid. cap. 6. pag. 37.*

*Quare merito damnata eſt &c.*

*Eightly, Archidiaconus and Sylueſter, and ſome others againſt Sotus, Nauarrus, and the common opinion.*

SOme haue held, that the pope or other Biſhops are not partakers of thoſe pardons, which they giue to others in common: ſo teaches the Arch-Deacon in chap. of Indulg. and cytes ſome few others of his iudgement. *Syluest. in ſumma verb. Indulg.* But all other Diuines hold contrary (vpon 4. diſt. 20) and *Sotus* d. 21. and the Canoniſts, with *Nauarrus* in his Tract of the Iubily. *Bellarm. l. 1. c. 6. p. 39.*

*Non defuerunt qui negauerint &c.*

*Ninthly, Caietane and Richardus againſt Saint Thomas and Bellarmine.*

*Certe hæc reſponſio probabilis viſa eſt Caietano &c.*

CAietane holdes, that the Pope by his Confeſſor (not by himſelfe) may giue pardon to himſelfe: and ſo *Richardus* (vpon 4. diſt. 20.) But it may be better anſwered, that the Pope may indirectly be partaker of a pardon graunted by himſelfe, or his Predeceſſor, without the helpe of a confeſſor, if he do thoſe things which are required of others, for the obtayning of pardon, as Saint *Thomas* vpon 4. Diſt. 20. q. 1. *Bellarm. l. 1. c. 6. p. 40.*

*Tenthly, Petrus Paludanus againſt the common opinion.*

*Videtur quidem Petrus &c.*

PEtrus *Paludanus* (vpon 4. diſt. 20.) ſeemes to holde, that the faultines of veniall ſinnes, though not of mortall, is taken away by pardons: but the common opinion of others is more probable, that nothing is taken away, but the guilt of temporall puniſhments, which remaines after the fault is diſcharged. *Bellarm. l. 1. c. 7. p. 41.*

## DECAD. VIII.

### *First, Saint Thomas and others against some of the auncient Diuines.*

THat Pardons deliuer a man from punishment, not onely before the Church, but before God, was denyed by some of the auncient Diuines, whose opinion is related and confuted by S. *Thomas* vpon 4. dist 20. and others: and now at this day is denied by *Luther* and *Caluin. Bellarm. l. 1. c. 7. p. 43.*

*Indulgentiæ liberant &c.*

### *Secondly, Thomas Elysius against Caietane, Dominicus a Soto, Ledesmius, &c.*

WHen in the form of the pardon it is said, that there is graunted remission of the penance inioyned, it is not to be vnderstood of that penance, which the Priest inioynes in the Sacrament of confession: against some that hold, all penance to bee meant vnder the name of penance inioyned. as *Thomas Elysius (in Clipeo Cathol. q. 44. art. 7.)* But almost all learned men teach the Contrary, as Card *Caietan, Dominicus a Soto, Ledesmius, Nauarrus, Cordubensis, Sylvester, Gabriel, &c. Bellarm. l. 1. c. 7. p. 46.*

*Cum in forma Indulgentiæ &c*



12696

*Thirdly, Alex. Alensis, Durand. Paludan. Adrian Pope, Petr. a Soto, &c. against S. Thomas, Maior, Syluester, Dominicus a Soto &c.*

*Cum non sit mentio &c.*

VVHen a Pardon is absolutely graunted without mention of penaunce inioyned, it is to be vnderstood, that all penances are pardoned in it: whether already inioyned, or that might be inioyned. This proposition is against very graue Authors, *Alex. Alensis*, in Sum. p. 4. q. 23. *Durandus, Paludanus, Adrian* the 6. pope: *Petrus a Soto, Card. Caietane*, who hold, that pardons are neuer giuen but for inioyned penances: But our opinion hath neyther fewer nor lesse worthie patrones, S. *Thomas* vpon 4. dist. 20. *Io. Maior, Syluester, Dominicus a Soto, Michael, Medina, Ledesmius, Anthon. Cordubensis, Nauarrus, Panormitan, Io. Andreas*, and *Caietane* confesses this the common opinion. *Bellarm. l. 1. cap. 7. p. 47.*

---

*Fourthly, Bellarm. against Caietane, and Dom. a Soto &c.*

*Parvo Caietani definitio &c.*

THose definitions which *Caietane* and *Domin. a Soto* haue made of pardons: see reiected by *Bellar. l. 1. cap. 8. pag. 52.*

---

*Fiftly, Dom. a Soto against Palud. Adrian, Nauar. &c.*

*Existit autem hoc loco &c.*

HEre it is in controuersie: Whether the pardon of so many dayes and yeares in this life, answere

anſwere to ſo many in purgatorie: for *Dominicus a Soto* holds, that one day ſpent in purgatorie, takes more of the guilt of puniſhment due to our ſinnes, then many yeares in this life, ſpent in the ſharpeſt penance. But the common opinion holds the contrary, as it is to be ſeene in *Paludanus*, *Adrian*, *Nauarrus*, *Cordubenſis* and others. *Bellarm. l. 1. c. 9. p. 54.*

*Sixtly, Bellarm. againſt Gerſon, and Dominicus a Soto.*

*Non deſunt qui negent &c.*

THere haue beene ſome of our Writers, which haue held, that all thoſe pardons which containe the releaſe of many thouſand yeares penance, were not giuen by any popes, but onely feined by their pardoners for commodity: So hold *Iohn Gerſon* in his Tract, of Abſolut. Sacram. and *Dominic. a Soto* vpon 4. d. 21. The contrary is maintained by *Bellarm. l. 1. cap. 9. pag. 56.*

*Seuenthly, Popiſh Doctors diſagreeing.*

*An qui indulgentiam. &c.*

WHether hee that receiues a pardon in the point of death, as is ſuppoſed, after recouering, may receiue it againe, when he comes to the point of death, our Doctors diſagree. See *Nauar. de Iubil. notab. 30. nu. 3.* and *Cordubenſis q. 39. &c.* *Bellarm. l. 1. c. 9. p. 57.*

*Eighly,*

*Eightly; Anthonius against Nauarrus and Cordubensis.*

*Si quis tempore Iubilei. &c.*

IF a man vpon the hope of a Iubile to come, shall willingly and purposely fall into a sinne reserued; the doubt is, whether he may be absolued from that sinne: some say he cannot, as *Anthonius* 1. p. Tit. 10. c. 3 but others thinke the contrary, *Nauar. in Tract. de Iubil.* and *Cordubensis, q. 37. de Indulg. Bellarm. l. 1. cap. 10. pag. 60.*

*Ninthly, Bellarmine and other nameless against Felinus, Dominicus a Soto, Nauar. Cordub. &c.*

*De concilio generali quæri potest &c.*

WHether a generall Councell may grant full pardons, is questioned: for *Felinus, Dominic. a Soto, Nauar. Cordubensis*, affirme it &c. And though I haue not read any that expresly denies, that a generall Councell can doe it, yet all those Authors seeme to hold thus, which write, that this Authority belongs to the Pope alone, and I thinke this latter opinion is most true. *Bellarm. l. 1. c. 11. p. 62.*

*Tenthly, two sorts of Popish Doctors opposite.*

*Altera dubitatio est de iure &c.*

VPon what law Bishops may giue pardons, it is questioned, for some hold, that they may doe it by Gods law, others denie it. *Bellarm. l. 1. c. 11.*

DECAD.

## DECAD. IX.

*First, Angelus, Bartholm. Fumus, Innocentius, Panormitan against the common opinion, and Canon law.*

ANgelus (*in summa*) and *Bartholomæus Fumus* hold, that all Parish-priests, or what Priests soeuer may heare confessions, may also in that Sacrament of confession graunt pardons: and they bring for them *Innocentius, in Com. cap. cum ex eo*: and *Panormitane* and others. But the common opinion teacheth the contrary, that no priests (vnder a Bishop) may giue pardons, vnlesse by commission from the Pope or Bishop: and there is an expresse text in the law for it. *Chap. Accedentibus, de excess. prælatorum. Bellar. l. 1. c. 11. pag. 64.*

*Denique, Angelus in summa.*

*Secondly, Thomas, Durandus, Paludanus, Anthonius Turrecrem. Syluester, &c. against Bonauenture, Adrian, Caietane, Maior, &c.*

FOr the cause of a pardon-giuing, some hold, there neede not be any proportion; but that it is enough, that the cause be honest and holy: that is, that pardon be not graunted vpon an euill worke inioyned, or a worke meerely temporall and vaine, &c. But such a one as pertaines to Gods glory, and the pro-

*Ad iustam causam requiri &c.*

profite of the Church. Thus hold S^t. *Thomas*, *Durandus*, *Paludanus*, *S. Anthonius*, *Io. de Turrecremata*, *Syluester*, *Io Tabiensis*, and our *Gregorie de Valentia*. Others hold, that to make the cause iust, is required some worke, that may be proportionable to the pardon. So teach of the olde Schoolemen, Saint *Bonauenture*, *Richardus*, *Aug. de Ancona*, *Io. Gerson*, *Gabriel*, and of the later, in our age, Pope *Adrian*, *Card. Caietane*, *Maior*, *Ledesmius*, *Dominicus a Soto*, *Petrus a Soto*, *Nauarrus*, *Cordubensis*, to which adde *Innocentius* and *Felinus*. *Bellarm. l. 1. c. 12. p. 68.*

*Thirdly, Bellarm. against Io. Gerson, Dominicus a Soto, Vega, &c.*

*Licet probatum non est quod &c.*

AS it is not to be allowed, that some vpon a good zeale, but perhaps ouer-hote, haue spoken with some reproach of pardons graunted vpon sleight causes, as *Io. Gerson*, *Dominic. a Soto*, *Andreas Vega*, &c. So *Clement* 8. is iustly to be praised, which hath receiued and vrged the Decree of the Lateran Councell, of moderating indiscreet pardons, &c. *Bellarm. l. 1. cap. 12. pag. 71.*

*Fourthly, Caietane, Petrus a Soto &c. against Paludanus, Anthonius, Cordubensis, &c.*

*An requiratur status gratiæ &c*

FIrst it is questioned, whether the state of grace be required in a man at that time, when the pardon is receiued, or rather when the workes inioyned are

are done, or when the pardon is first pronounced, or the letters thereof deliuered. For *Caietane*, *Petrus a Soto*, and others hold, that the state of grace is then required, not onely when the pardon is receiued, but when the worke inioyned is performed, not when it is published, &c. Other very graue Authors, as *Petr. Paludanus*, *S. Anthonius*, *Anthon. Cordubensis*, and others hold contrary. *Bellarm. l. 1. cap. 13. pag. 75.*

*Fiftly, some nameleſſe Doctors againſt Anthonius Adrian, Caietane, &c.*

IT is thirdly queſtioned, whether confeſſion (which commonly is one part of the worke inioyned) be required in deed, or purpoſe onely. The anſwere is, That if the forme of the Pardon do flatly ſet down, confeſſion to be made within ſo many dayes, then it is to be required in deede, and actually, elſe not: yea though a man haue mortall ſinnes; it is probable, that contrition alone with a purpoſe of confeſſing, will ſerue the turne; ſo hold *Paludanus*, *Sylueſter*, *Panormitanus*, *Felinus*. But yet it is more ſafe and probable, that confeſſion is actually required, and not in purpoſe onely: when a pardon is graunted vnder the tearmes of rightly penitent and confeſſed, as teach Saint *Anthonius*, *Adrian*, *Caietane*, *Nauarrus* and the Gloſſe. *Bellarm. lib. 1. Indulg. cap. 13. pag. 77.*

*Tertia queſtio eſt de confeſſione*

*Sixtly, Caietane and Barthol. Fumus against all other Diuines.*

*Nam Cardinalis Caietan. &c.*

CArd. *Caietane* teaches, that besides fulfilling of the workes inioyned, he that would receiue pardon, must haue a purpose to satisfie God, by his owne workes, as much as he may: which opinion of his is profitable and godly, but perhaps not true: since it is contrary to the doctrine of others. Neyther did I euer read any that followed *Caietane* in it, but *Bartholm. Fumus in Summa. Bellarm. lib. 1. cap. 13. pag.* 78.

*Seuenthly, Ostiensis and Gabriel against the common opinion.*

*Ex Catholicis Ostiensis.*

NOt onely the heretickes, but also amongst the Catholikes *Ostiensis (in summa. l. 5. Tit. de remiss.)* and *Gabriel (lect. 57. in Can. miss.)* haue taught, that pardons doe no whit profite the dead. But it is a most certaine thing, and vndoubted among all Catholiks, that by pardons the soules in purgatorie may be helped. *Bellar. l. 1. c. 14. p. 80. 81.*

*Eightly, Michael Medina against Bonauenture, Richard. Gabriel, Maior, &c.*

*De modo quo indul. &c.*

IT is questioned how pardons may helpe the dead: For *Michael Medina*, dis. 7. c. 34. holdes, that the soules

soules of the deceased belong to the iurisdiction of the Pope, and that they may receiue pardon from him, by way of absolution. But almost all writers hold the contrary, as S^t. *Bonauenture, Richardus, Gabriel, Io. Maior, Caietane, Dominicus a Soto, Petrus a Soto, Nauarrus, &c. Cordubensis. Bellarm. lib. 1. cap 14. pag. 82.*

*Ninthly, three different opinions of Papists.*

HOw pardons doe helpe the dead, by way of suffrage: see controuerted in three opinions, and two of them confuted by *Bellarm. l. 1. cap. 14. p. 85.*

*Quid significet per modum suffragij &c.*

*Tenthly, Dominicus a Soto, and Nauarrus against Caietane, Petrus a Soto, Cordubensis.*

THe hardest question of all is, whether pardons doe helpe the dead, vpon any iustice and worthines, or onely vpon meere fauor of God, and congruity: some hold it is in iustice and condignity, as *Dominicus a Soto* vpon 4. d. 21 *Nauarrus de Iubil. not.* 22. Others hold it meerely vpon the mercy, and bounty of God, and therfore only of congruity. So *Caietane, Petrus a Soto, Cordubensis. Bellarm. l. 1. cap. 14. pag. 86. 87.*

*Difficillima omnium ea est &c.*

## DECAD. X.

### *First, Bellarmine against Caietane.*

*Requiritur ex sententia Caietani &c.*

CAietane holds, that he that would be helpt in Purgatorie by ſuffrages, muſt haue beene not onely in the ſtate of grace, but deuoted to the keyes of the Church, and ſtudious, and carefull to helpe others, while hee was aliue by his ſuffrages. But this opinion of *Caietane*, though it be profitable and godly, yet it is not true, and confuted by euery one. *Bellarmine, l. 1. cap. 14. pag. 90.*

### *Secondly, Bellarmine against Præpoſitinus.*

*Præpoſitinus quidam &c.*

THe opinion of one *Præpoſitinus*, of the common helpe which ſuffrages giue to the deceaſed: See confuted by *Bellarm. l. 1. c. 14. pag. 90.*

### *Thirdly, Bellarmine with S. Thomas against himſelfe, and Durandus.*

*Remelius conſiderata &c.*

WHereas *Bellarmine* in his 4. booke *de Chriſto*, chap. 16. had ſaid: It is probable, that Chriſts ſoule went downe to all the places of hell: and had confuted S. *Thomas* his anſwere of his deſcending in effect and vertue: for ſo (ſaith he) we might with *Durandus*

randus say, that Christ did descend to no place otherwise then in effect: Now vpon better consideration he saith, he holds *Thomas* his opinion, and some other Schoolemen rather to be followed. *Bellarm.* Recognitions, *pag.* 11.

*Fourthly, Bellarmine against himselfe and Pighius.*

IApproue not, that I said with *Albertus Pighius*, that Saint *Paul* appealed to *Cæsar* as to his lawfull prince: The first answere therefore is to be stood in, that S. *Paul* appealed to him *de Facto* not *de Iure*, as the supreame Iudge of Iudea, not as his superior. *Bellarm.* Recognition, *pag.* 17. *Non probo quod &c.*

*Fiftly, Bellarmine against some not named.*

WHereas we said, that the opinion of those which teach, that infallibility of iudgment is not in the pope, but in the generall Councell, is not altogether hereticall, but erroneous and neare to heresie: Now it seemes to vs so erroneous, that it may iustly by the Churches iudgement be condemned as hereticall. *Bellarm.* Recognition, *pag.* 19. *Vbi dicimus sententiam &c.*

*Sixtly, Durand against S. Thomas and Bellarm.*

IDoe not like that I said, Infidell princes cannot by the Church be depriued of the Dominion, they *Non approbo quod dixi &c.*

they haue ouer the faithfull, except they goe about to turne their subiects from the faith of Christ: for though *Durandus*, whom I followed (vpon 2. Sent. dist. 44, q. 3,) doe probably dispute this against Saint *Thomas*, yet the authority of Saint *Thomas* ought iustly rather to preuaile. *Bellarm.* recognition, *p.* 44.

*Seuenthly, S^t. Thomas, Dominicus a Soto, Nauar. opposed by some new Writers.*

*Docuimus hoc loco, &c.*

I Wrote, that ciuill power in Kings and Princes is not immediately from God, but mediately from the councell and consent of men: And because this is the common opinion, I did not striue to proue it: But now since of late some haue written, that the ciuill power of Kings is no lesse immediately from God then the power of the pope: I hold it necessary to adde somewhat of this point: and first I bring forth the author of this opinion, Saint *Thomas* 2. 2. q. 10. art. 10. *Dominicus a Soto*, of the Canonists *Nauarrus, &c. Bellarm.* recognition, *p.* 57.

*Eightly, Suarez against Bellarmine.*

*Reprehendit vtrumq; &c.*

HOw *Franciscus Suarez* reprehends *Bellarmine* concerning *Rupertus* his errour of Impanation, See *Bellarmine* recognition *p.* 80.

*Ninthly,*

*Ninthly, ſome nameleſſe Papiſts againſt Bellarmine.*

THE exceptions taken by Catholikes againſt *Bellarmine*, for ſaying that the conuerſion of the bread is adductiue not productiue, and his defence, See Recognition, *pag.* 81.

*Dixi conuerſionem &c.*

*Tenthly, Fr. Suarez againſt Bellarmine and Iohn of Louan.*

*Franciſcus Suarez*, diſp. 41. *de Euchar.* reprooues *Bellarmine* and *Io.* of Louan for teaching that Chriſt gaue the Sacrament in the forme of bread, in the time of his legall ſupper, and the wine when Supper was ended, after many other buſineſſes and actions: How *Bellarmine* cleares himſelfe, See Recognition *pag.* 84.

*Videtur reprehendere Io. de Louan & me.*

*Firſt, Bellarmine againſt Gropperus.*

I Cyted the Enchiridion of *Iohn Gropperus* which he is ſaid to haue written vnder the name of the Councell of Colen: but though *Gropperus* himſelfe were a Catholicke, yet in that booke there are no ſmall errours, as we haue ſhewed: and therefore it is not without cauſe put into the number of bookes prohibited.

*Poſui inter libros Catholicos &c.*

hibited. *An. Dom.* 1596. *Bellarm.* Recognition *pag.*87.

*Secondly, Bellarmine against Abulensis, Adrian, Caietane, &c.*

*Allegantur multi authores &c.*

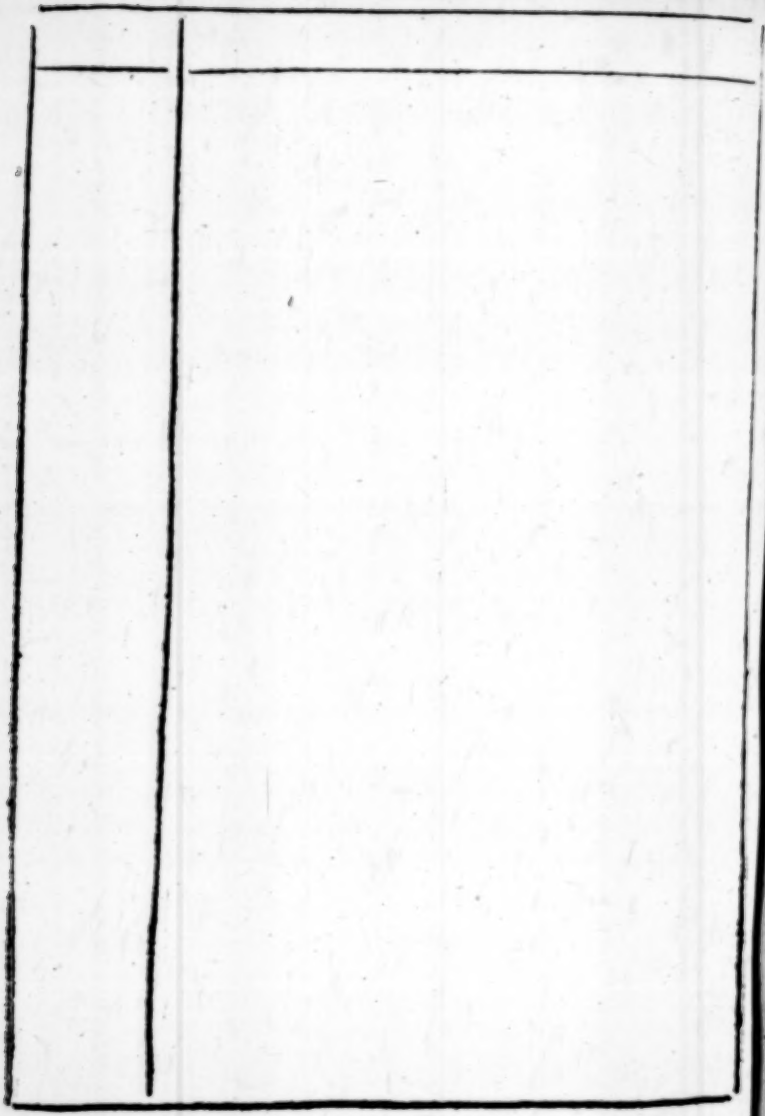
WE said, that many Authors held, that sufficient helpe is not giuen at all times to rise from sinne, but onely in respect of time and place: as *Abulensis; Adrianus, Caietan.* But we are to note, that these Authors doe not onely say that which we say, but somewhat also which we say not: That vnto some men for the greatnesse or multitude of their sinnes, God in his certaine Decree denies helpe in the rest of their life. So *Abulensis* quæst. 12. vpon 4. Exod. *Adrian quæst.*3. *de pœnitentia. Caietanus Ientaculo.*8. *q.*1. which three Doctors seeme to be borne out by three holy Fathers: Saint *Anselme* in Comment. vpon 12. Matt. Saint *Isidor. lib.* 2. *de summo bono.* Saint *Austen.* For me, as I dare not reproue so great Authors, so I hold it an holy course, thus to thinke of God in his goodnesse, that there is no men, which while they liue, are not in time and place visited by the regard of his diuine grace. *Bellar.* Recognit. *p.*105.

*Thirdly, Popish Doctors disagreeing.*

*Quia dum haec recognoscerem &c.*

BEcause while I writ this, there is great controuersie amongst our writers about the Kingdome of

of Christ, I thought good to explaine my selfe further: I hold therefore that heede is to be taken of godly men, least they so vphold Christs temporall Kingdome, that they denie his pouertie. That his Kingdome therefore was not temporall but spirituall, besides the auncient, is well taught by two accurate Interpreters, *Cornelius Iansenius*, and *Adamus Sasbout, &c. Bellarm.* Recognit. *pag.* 25.



# THE PEACE OF ROME.

## THE FOVRTH BOOKE CONTAINING ABOVE THREE-SCORE different opinions of Papists, in that one point of Confession, all (saving 5. or 6. *of the last*) *confessed by Nauarrus.*

### DECAD. I.

1. *The Glosse and Gratian against Nauarre and the common opinion.*

THOugh the Glosse (1. and 2. in *cap. Lachryme*) and *Gratian* (*de pœn. dist.* 1.) hold a man excluded from Confession, by his contrition; so as being once throughly contrite, he is not of necessity in due time to confesse, which they proue by diuers Authorities from the Canon

*Quamuis Glossa &c.*



12696

Canon law, and from Saint *Cryſoſtome*, and Saint *Auſten*: yet we muſt with a ſure faith hold, and defend, that although by the contrition of the heart alone, without actuall confeſſion, our ſinnes are remitted, yet that he to whom they are pardoned, is bound in due time (if opportunity can be had) to confeſſe them. *Nauarrus* in his Commentaries vpon the ſeuen diſtinctions of penance, abridged by *Gregorie Sayrus* chap.4. of his *Summa Sacram. pœnitentiæ*, printed at Venice with Priuiledge. *An.* 1601. *p.*6.

2. *Nauarre againſt ſome nameleſſe.*

*Confeſſ. Sacram. non eſſe in Paradiſo &c.*

THat Sacramentall confeſſion was not inſtituted in Paradiſe, nor brought in by the law of nature, ſee defended againſt ſome of their nameleſſe Writers by *Nauar. Sum. pœnit. cap.*5. *pag.*11.

3. *The ſame Author againſt other Catholikes.*

*A nullo puro homine &c.*

THat confeſſion was not inſtituted by any meere man, or any humane law, but onely by Chriſt himſelfe, and that it was not inſtituted by *Ioſuah* to *Achan*, againſt the error of ſome nameleſſe Catholikes, is maintained by *Nauar. Sum. pœnit. c.*5. *p.*11.

4. *Some nameleſſe Catholikes confuted by Nauar.*

*Errraſſe etiam est.*

THe errours of thoſe, which held the Sacrament of Penance was inſtituted by Saint *Iames.*

chap.

chap. 5. ſee alſo confuted. *Sum. Pænit. cap.* 5

5. *The Gloſſe, Panormitan, Decius, againſt Durandus, Maior, Nauarre.*

*Infertur erraſſe Gloſſam &c.*

FVrther it follows neceſſarily that the Gloſſe (*Summa de pæn. diſt.* 5.) erreth, which teacheth, that the full confeſſion of ſinnes was not inſtituted by any authority of the olde or new Teſtament, but onely by the Tradition of the vniuerſall Church: which opinion is followed by *Panormitan* and *Decius*, but is confuted by all, but eſpecially by *Durandus* and *Maior*. *Sum. pæn. cap.* 5. *pag.* 12.

6. *Nauar. againſt Caietane.*

*Errare Caietanum.*

IT is further implyed that *Caietane* erred, who vpon Iohn 20. teaches, that Sacramentall confeſſion was inſtituted by Chriſt, but not commaunded. *Sum. pænit. cap.* 5. *pag.* 12.

7. *Sixtus the fourth, and others againſt Petrus ab Oſma.*

*Etiam Petrum ab Oſma erraſſe &c.*

IT is yet inferred further, that *Petrus ab Oſma* erred, who in the time of *Sixtus* the fourth, at Salmantica, & other places of Spain taught, that Sacramentall confeſſion began by humane inſtitution, and the

the Tradition of the Church: and that mortal ſinnes both for their fault and puniſhment in another world, might be done away without confeſſion, by the onely contrition of the heart, &c. Al which were condemned by *Sixtus* 4. *Sum. pœnit. cap. 5. pag.* 12.1.

8. *Nauarre againſt the Canon.*

*Inſertur falli Canonem &c.*

THe Canon is deceiued, which (*in Relect. de Sacram.,*) teaches, that penance and outward confeſſion was neceſſary to ſaluation, not onely vnder the time of the Goſpell, but of the law alſo, and vnder the time of nature, in act, if it might be had, or in deſire and purpoſe, if it might not. *Sum. pœn. cap.* 5.

9. *Nauar. and Scotus, &c. againſt the Gloſſe.*

*Erraſſe Gloſſam*

THe Gloſſe erreth (*Sum. de pœn. diſt.* 5.) that ſaith, that Sacramentall confeſſion was not in vſe in the Greeke Church, as is largely taught by *Scotus* 4. d. 17. and the Councell of Colen. Fol. 151. *Sum. pœnit. cap,* 5. *pag.* 12.2.

10. *Nauar. againſt Caietane.*

*Tenetur homo &c.*

A Man is bound to contrition and confeſſion, ſo oft as any action is to be done, which requires contrition and confeſſion to go before it, ſuch as the Sacra-

Sacrament of the Eucharist. Howsoeuer *Caietane* teach the contrary in *Sum. verb. communio*, and vpon 1. Cor. 11 who holds, that he sinnes not deadly which communicates vpon contrition had, before he confesse himselfe, though he haue opportunity of confession, which opinion is condemned by the Tridentine Councell. *Sum. penit. c. 6. p. 15. 1.*

## DECAD. II.

### 11. *Nauar. against Paludanus, &c.*

*Non esse vllum &c.*

NAuar holdes, there is no precept that tyes vs vpon paine of sinne, to confesse before any Sacrament, saue the Eucharist. *Paludanus* in 4. d. 7. q. 2. saith, that to the Sacrament of confirmation, of Orders, of extreame vnction, an actuall confession of our sinnes is necessary. *Sum. penit. cap. 6. fol. 15. 2.*

### 12. *Paludanus and Anthoninus against Thomas and Nauarre.*

*Male autem addunt Paludanus &c.*

HOw oft we commit one and the same sinne, is ill put by *Paludanus* and Saint *Anthoninus* among the circumstances to be confessed: for the second sinne is not the circumstance of the first; whereupon neither *Aristotle* nor Saint *Thomas* number (this



12696

*Quoties* ) among the Circumſtances. *Sum. pœnit. cap.7.fol.16.2.*

13. *Io.Maior againſt Thomas, Paludanus, Gabriel, Anthoninus, Adrian, Caietane, Prierias,*

*Circumſtantiæ quæ aggrauant.*

WEe are not bound to confeſſe thoſe circumſtances, which doe aggrauate the fault, but change it not into another kinde of ſinne, as the common opinion teacheth, Saint *Thomas*, *Paludanus, Gabriel*, S^t. *Anthoninus, Adrian, Caietan, Prierias.* The contrary opinion (which is defended by *Io.Maior* 4.d.q.3.) makes the conſcience full of ſcruples and feare. *Sum.pœnit.cap.8.fol.18.1.*

14. *Thomas, Scotus, Maior differing.*

*Difficile eſt autem &c.*

IT is hard to know, what circumſtances changes the action from one kinde into another: whereof are three diuers opinions: One of Saint *Thomas* 4.d. 16.q.3. The other of *Scotus*: The third of *Io. Maior* in 4.diſt.17.q.4. *Sum.pœnit.cap.8.fol.20.2.*

15. *Alenſis againſt Nauar: Nauar againſt Lyra, Maior, Anthoninus, Adrian.*

*Non igitur circumſtantia temporis &c.*

THe circumſtance of time is not neceſſary to be confeſſed; as that we haue ſinned vpon an Holy-day:

ly-day: whence *Alenſis* is deceiued, which holds, that a mortal ſinne vpon an Holy-day is double in reſpect of the guilt, though ſingle in reſpect of the act: and *Lyra* Exod. 20. and *Maior* 4. d. 17. q. 4. and *Anthon.* 3. p. art. 17. and *Adrian* vpon 4. *de confeſſ. q.* 4. are deceiued, which teach, that in that precept of the Decalogue, onely mortall ſinne is fobidden. *Sum. panit. c.* 9. *f.* 24. 1.

16. *Adrian, Maior, Sylueſter, &c. againſt other nameleſſe Diuines: and Nauar betwixt both.*

IT is doubted by our Doctors, whether he that ſinnes mortally before other, and yet not with any purpoſe to giue occaſion of ſinning to others, be bound to confeſſe the circumſtance of his ſcandall giuen: for *Adrian* in 4. *de confeſſ. q.* 4. and *Io. Maior* 4. diſt. 38. and *Sylueſter*, ſay he muſt confeſſe it: Others denie it. *Nauarre* determines betwixt both. *Sum. panit. cap.* 9. *fol.* 26. 2.

*Dubium eſt inter Doctores &c*

17. *Nauarre againſt Adrian.*

IT is a great difficulty among our Doctors, whether he that doth any thing that he thinkes he ſhould not do, or with any thing which he doubts whether it be a mortal ſin or no, be bound to confeſſe not only that he hath ſinned, but that he hath ſinned wittingly, or againſt his conſcience. *Adrianus* in 4. *de confeſſ.* quæſt. 4. holds, that circumſtance muſt be

*Difficultas eſt inter Doctores &c.*

*Quoties* ) among the Circumſtances. *Sum. pœnit. cap.7.fol.*16.2.

13. *Io:Maior againſt Thomas, Paludanus, Gabriel, Anthoninus, Adrian, Caietane, Prierias,*

*Circumſtantias quæ aggrauant.*

WEe are not bound to confeſſe thoſe circumſtances, which doe aggrauate the fault, but change it not into another kinde of ſinne, as the common opinion teacheth, Saint *Thomas*, *Paludanus, Gabriel*, S^t. *Anthoninus, Adrian, Caietan, Prierias.* The contrary opinion (which is defended by *Io. Maior* 4.d.q.3.) makes the conſcience full of ſcruples and feare. *Sum.pœnit.cap.*8.*fol.*18.1.

14. *Thomas, Scotus, Maior differing.*

*Difficile eſt autem &c.*

IT is hard to know, what circumſtances changes the action from one kinde into another: whereof are three diuers opinions: One of Saint *Thomas* 4. d. 16.q.3. The other of *Scotus*: The third of *Io. Maior* in 4.diſt.17.q.4. *Sum.pœnit.cap.*8.*fol.*20.2.

15. *Alenſis againſt Nauar: Nauar againſt Lyra, Maior, Anthoninus, Adrian.*

*Non igitur circumſtantia temporis &c.*

THe circumſtance of time is not neceſſary to be confeſſed; as that we haue ſinned vpon an Holy-day:

ly-day: whence *Aienſis* is deceiued, which holds, that a mortal ſinne vpon an Holy-day is double in reſpect of the guilt, though ſingle in reſpect of the act: and *Lyra* Exod. 20. and *Maior* 4. d. 17. q. 4. and *Anthon.* 3. p. art. 17. and *Adrian* vpon 4. *de confeſſ. q.* 4. are deceiued, which teach, that in that precept of the Decalogue, onely mortall ſinne is fobidden. *Sum. pænit. c.* 9. *f.* 24. 1.

16. *Adrian, Maior, Sylueſter, &c. againſt other nameleſſe Diuines: and Nauar betwixt both.*

IT is doubted by our Doctors, whether he that ſinnes mortally before other, and yet not with any purpoſe to giue occaſion of ſinning to others, be bound to confeſſe the circumſtance of his ſcandall giuen: for *Adrian* in 4. *de confeſſ. q.* 4. and *Io. Maior* 4. diſt. 38. and *Sylueſter*, ſay he muſt confeſſe it: Others denie it. *Nauarre* determines betwixt both. *Sum. pænit. cap.* 9. *fol.* 26. 2.

*Dubium eſt inter Doctores &c*

17. *Nauarre againſt Adrian.*

IT is a great difficulty among our Doctors, whether he that doth any thing that he thinkes he ſhould not do, or with any thing which he doubts whether it be a mortal ſin or no, be bound to confeſſe not only that he hath ſinned, but that he hath ſinned wittingly, or againſt his conſcience. *Adrianus* in 4. *de confeſſ.* quæſt. 4. holds, that circumſtance muſt be

*Difficultas eſt inter Doctores &c.*



12696

*Quoties* ) among the Circumſtances. *Sum. pœnit. cap.7.fol.*16.2.

13. *Io:Maior againſt Thomas, Paludanus, Gabriel, Anthoninus, Adrian, Caietane, Prierias,*

*Circumſtantiæ quæ aggrauant.*

WEe are not bound to confeſſe thoſe circumſtances, which doe aggrauate the fault, but change it not into another kinde of ſinne, as the common opinion teacheth, Saint *Thomas, Paludanus, Gabriel*, S^t. *Anthoninus, Adrian, Caietan, Prierias.* The contrary opinion (which is defended by *Io. Maior* 4.d.q.3.) makes the conſcience full of ſcruples and feare. *Sum. pœnit. cap.*8. *fol.*18.1.

14. *Thomas, Scotus, Maior differing.*

*Difficile eſt autem &c.*

IT is hard to know, what circumſtances changes the action from one kinde into another: whereof are three diuers opinions: One of Saint *Thomas* 4. d. 16.q.3. The other of *Scotus*: The third of *Io. Maior* in 4.diſt.17.q.4. *Sum. pœnit. cap.*8. *fol.*20.2.

15. *Alenſis againſt Nauar: Nauar againſt Lyra, Maior, Anthoninus, Adrian.*

*Non igitur circumſtantia temporis &c.*

THe circumſtance of time is not neceſſary to be confeſſed; as that we haue ſinned vpon an Holy-day:

ly-day: whence *Alenſis* is deceiued, which holds, that a mortal ſinne vpon an Holy-day is double in reſpect of the guilt, though ſingle in reſpect of the act: and *Lyra* Exod. 20. and *Maior* 4. d. 17. q. 4. and *Anthon.* 3. p. art. 17. and *Adrian* vpon 4. *de confeſſ. q.* 4. are deceiued, which teach, that in that precept of the Decalogue, onely mortall ſinne is fobidden. *Sum. pænit. c.* 9. *f.* 24. 1.

16. *Adrian, Maior, Syluester, &c. againſt other nameleſſe Diuines: and Nauar betwixt both.*

IT is doubted by our Doctors, whether he that ſinnes mortally before other, and yet not with any purpoſe to giue occaſion of ſinning to others, be bound to confeſſe the circumſtance of his ſcandall giuen: for *Adrian* in 4. *de confeſſ. q.* 4. and *Io. Maior* 4. diſt. 38. and *Syluester*, ſay he muſt confeſſe it: Others denie it. *Nauarre* determines betwixt both. *Sum. pænit. cap.* 9. *fol.* 26. 2.

*Dubium eſt inter Doctores &c*

17. *Nauarre againſt Adrian.*

IT is a great difficulty among our Doctors, whether he that doth any thing that he thinkes he ſhould not do, or with any thing which he doubts whether it be a mortal ſin or no, be bound to confeſſe not only that he hath ſinned, but that he hath ſinned wittingly, or againſt his conſcience. *Adrianus* in 4. *de confeſſ.* quæſt. 4. holds, that circumſtance muſt be

*Difficultas eſt inter Doctores &c.*



12696

confeſſed, &c. But for all that, it is not neceſſarily to be confeſſed. *Sum. pænit. cap.* 10. *fol.* 27. 2.

18. *Maior againſt Thomas.*

*Neminem teneri ad &c.*

SAint *Thomas* 4. diſt. 17. q. 3. holds, that confeſſion is ſometimes to be made by an Interpreter: *Io. Maior* vpon the ſame place denies it. *Sum. pænit. cap* 12. *fol.* 36. 1.

19. *Paludanus and Adrian againſt the common opinion.*

*Neq; confeſſ. neq; abſolutionem fieri poſſe per procuratorem.*

NO confeſſion or abſolution can be giuen or taken by a proxie, or meſſenger, nor by writing: for all Sacraments (except Matrimony) require our owne perſon, and cannot be done by Deputies: But *Paludanus* in 4. diſt. 17. q. 2. and *Adrian* in 4. *de confeſſ. q.* 1. hold ſuch confeſſions and abſolutions as are done by writing to be of force. *Sum. pænit. cap.* 12. *fol.* 37. 1.

20. *Paludanus, Anthoninus, Thomas oppoſed by other Doctors and Nauarre.*

*Quamuis in confeſſo ſit. &c.*

ALl Writers confeſſe a lye to be euer a ſinne, but eſpecially in confeſſion: but they agree not what kind of ſinne it is, for *Paludanus* vpon 4. d. 21. q. 2. ſaith, it is a mortall ſinne to lie in confeſſion: and Saint

Saint *Anthoninus* p. 3. Tit. 13. c. 18. and Saint *Thomas* 2, 2. *q.* 69. *art.* 1. to the ſame purpoſe. Others more truely teach, it is not alwaies a mortall ſinne to lye in confeſsion. *Sum. penit. cap.* 13 *fol.* 38. 2.

## DECAD. III.

### 21. *Scotus, Paludanus, Gabriel, Maior, Caietane, Concil. Florent. Io. Scotus diſagreeing.*

THis matter concerning the examination of the conſcience, is very doubtfull, and controuerſiall amongſt our Authours: for *Scotus* (in 4. diſt. 17. q. 1.) and *Paludanus* (*ibid. q.* 2. *art.* 1.) holdes, that ſuch diligence is to be required in this buſineſſe, as the penitent would vſe for the remembring of any other difficult matter. But *Gabriel* (vpon the ſaid diſt. q. 1.) ſaith, that a man ought onely to confeſſe all that he can well remember. But *Io. Maior* (*ibid. q.* 3.) will haue a man take ſuch paines to find out and remember all his ſinnes, as a Scholler would doe, to get a Latin Oration by heart, which he ſhould vtter amongſt learned hearers. *Caietane* (*in verbo confeſſ.*) holdes, he that beleeues, he hath made ſufficient inquiſition for his ſinne, though he haue not done ſo, hath diſcharged himſelfe, and neede not reiterate his confeſsion. The Councell of Florence, onely teaches vs to confeſſe what ſinnes are in our memorie, and ſpeakes nothing of any diligence to recall them.

*Res hæc ſatis dubia &c.*



12696

*Io.Scotus* is too rigorous,&c. *Sum.pœnit.c.15. fol.* 43.2.

22. *Gabriels Maior, Sylueſter, Thomas, Paludan againſt Innocentius, Hoſtienſis and the truer opinion.*

Quamuis S. Thomas &c.

S^t. *Tho.*(in 4.d.16)& *Palud*(in 4.d.21.q.3)wil haue the third perſon reuealed in confeſſion:as *Palud.*inſtanceth,that a woman committing inceſt with her brother,ought to confeſſe this, although her brother be knowne to the Confeſſor: which opinion is followed by *Gabriel*(*ibid.q.*1.) and *Maior* (*qu.* 3.) *Arg.*80. and *Sylueſter verb.confeſſ.*.1.q. 24. yet the truer opinion holdes,that the perſon and his ſinne is to be concealed: ſo teaches *Innnocent. in cap.Omnis. Hoſtienſis ibid.col.*4.yea herein *Io.Maior* is contrary to himſelfe. *Sum.pœnit.cap.*16.*fol.*48.1.

23. *Nauar againſt Io Maior.*

Quoad caſus reſeruatos &c.

AS for caſes reſerued, although an Inferiour confeſſor cannot abſolue the penitent, yet the penitent is bound to confeſſe all his mortall ſinnes to his owne Pariſh-prieſt,whether reſerued or other. The contrary is held by *Io.Maior*(in 4.d.15.q.5.) *Sum.pœnit.cap.*16.*fol.*49.1.

24. *Nauar againſt Adrianus.*

Vnde fallitur Adrianus &c.

FRom whence it is plaine, that *Adrianus* is deceiued,who vpon 4.q. 4. of confeſſ. col. 9. teaches, that

that the abſolution which is giuen by him which receiues onely the confeſſion of ſinnes reſerued, is not Sacramentall. *Sum. pœnit. cap.* 16. *fol.* 50.2.

### 25. *Popiſh Doctors diuided.*

TO heale, or aduiſe him that hath none but mortall ſinnes lawfully confeſſed, or veniall ſinnes, the Confeſſor hath no neede of any knowledge or prudence, but onely skill to pronounce the verie wordes of the Sacrament: Becauſe there is neyther contrition neceſſarily required, nor confeſſion indeede neceſſarily to be made, as it is the opinion of almoſt all our Doctors, in *cap. Omnis de pœnit.* and Saint *Thomas* 3. *part. queſt.* 87. *art.* 1. *Sum. pœnit. cap.* 17. *fol.* 54.2.

*Ad medicandum & conſulendum &c.*

### 26. *Vrbanus and the Gloſſe and Paludanus againſt Innocentius: and Hoſtienſis and Panormitan betwixt both.*

THere is no ſmal difference amongſt our doctors, whether in caſe our owne Confeſſor be ignorant, it be ſufficient to aske him leaue to chuſe another, though he graunt it not. *Vrbanus* 2. *in d. c. placuit.* and the Gloſſe 3. in d. 3. flatly ſay, that in caſe of ignorance the conſent of our pariſh-prieſt is not neceſſary: and of the ſame opinion is *Palud. in* 4. *d* 16. *q* 3. and *diſt.* 17. *q.* 3. But afterward *Innocent.* 3. (*in cap. Omnis*) Decreed,

*Non parua inter doctores &c.*

12696

Decreed,it ſhould not be lawfull to confeſſe to another,without the leaue of our owne. So *Hoſtienſis* and *Panormitan*(*in d.cap.Omnis*)and *Adrian*(*4.de confeſſ.*)hold,that it is neceſſary,leaue ſhould be asked of our owne,though not obtained,&c. *Sum.p.enit.cap.* 18.*fol.*55.2.

27. *Paludanus,Anthoninus, againſt Nauar ,and againſt Raymundus,Hoſtienſis,Godofr.*

*Tertius caſus eſt &c.*

IN caſe a Pariſhioner remooue his dwelling from one Towne to another,or Winter one where,and Summer another: it is queſtioned to whom his confeſsion is to be made. *Paludanus in* 4. *d.* 17. *q.* 3.and S^t^.*Anthoninus par.*3.*Tit.*17. *cap.*9. hold , that his confeſsion is to bee made to him , in whoſe Pariſh hee dwels when he is ſhriuen. But it is the truer opinion,that in ſuch caſe he may confeſſe to eyther. *Sum. p.enit.cap.*18.*Hoſtienſis,Raymundus,Godofredus* hold,that he muſt confeſſe to his owne former Prieſt : but they are deceiued. *fol.*57.1.

28. *Hoſtienſis and Paludanus and Anthon. againſt the Gloſſe and Panormitan.*

*Parochianus delinquens &c.*

A Pariſhioner ſinning in the Pariſh of another (ſaith *Hoſtien.*)is to confeſſe to him in whoſe pariſh he ſinned, not to his owne prieſt : and the ſame opinion is held by *Paludan.*and *Anthoninus*,but falſly,

as the Gloſſe in *cap. placuit. 6. q. 3.* and *Panormitan in cap. Cum contingit. num. 26. &c. Sum. pæn. c. 18. fol. 38. 1.*

29. *Paludanus againſt Hoſtienſis.*

THat the Sacrament which from the beginning was none, cannot by any after-allowance become good and auaileable, ſee diſputed by *Paludanus* in 4. d. 17. q. 3. againſt *Hoſtienſis. Sum. pænit. cap. 18. fol. 58. 2.*

*Ratihabitionem retro-trahi &c.*

30. *Bonauenture, Richardus, Panormitan, Hoſtienſis, Paludanus, Nauarrus diſagreeing.*

WHo ſhould be accounted our owne Prieſt in this buſineſſe of confeſſion, there are manie diſagreeing opinions: Saint *Bonauenture* (in 4. d. 17. art. 5.) and *Scotus*, and *Richardus* (*ibid. art. 2. q. 1.*) bring three acceptions of this title: *Panormitan* and others in *d. cap. Omnis*, and *Hoſtienſis in ſum. de pænit. parag. cui confit.* and *Cardin. in Clem. dudum de ſepult.* and *Paludanus* (in 4. d. 17. q. 3.) ſay, that there are more then three to be taken for our owne Prieſt, and *Nauarrus* in that place reckens vp eleuen. *Sum. pænit. c. 19. fol. 59. 2.*

*Quid tamen nomine proprij &c*



12696

## DECAD. IIII.

### 31. *The opinion of Doctors, Panormitan, Andr. Sicul. Paludanus, Angelus, Sylueſter, Gabriel, &c. againſt the Gloſſe.*

*Quicquid Gloſſa &c.*

OWſoeuer the Gloſſe require, that he which is choſen for our Confeſſor ſhould haue charge of ſoules, eyther ordinarily, or by Commiſſion; yet the truer opinion of Doctors teacheth that whoſoeuer hath leaue to chooſe, may take what Confeſſor he liſts, whether he haue charge of ſoules or not: ſo teach *Panormitan (in Clem. 1. de Offic. deleg)* and *Andr. Sicul. Paludanus (in 4. d. 17. qu. 4.) Angelus (verbo confeſſ. 3. Sec. 4.) Sylueſter (verb. Confeſſor) Gabriel (in 4. diſt. 18.) Adrianus (in 4. de confeſſ. dub. 1.) Sum. panit. cap. 20. fol. 62. 1.*

### 32. *Clement the 8. Anthoninus, and the common opinion of Doctors againſt the Gloſſe, Io. Andreas, and Panormitan.*

*Quamuis non nulli aliter vt Gloſſa &c.*

SOme haue held, that though the Pope, or our own Biſhoppe ſhould giue vs leaue to chuſe our Confeſſor, yet we might not doe it without the conſent of our owne parish-prieſt: So *Gloſſa 6.* and *Io. Andreas*, and *Panormitanus* in part. (vpon *cap. Omnis vtriuſ-*

*triusque)* But the truer and commoner opinion of Doctors is contrary, and Saint *Anthoninus* in 3. par. Tit. 17. *cap.* 9. sayes, that this opinion of the Glosse, *Andreas*, and *Panormitan* was condemned by *Clement* 4. *Sum. pœnit. cap.* 21.

33. *Nauarre against Paludanus and Anthoninus.*

THey are deceiued, which hold, that the Bishoppe giuing any man libertie of pilgrimage, giues him liberty also to be absolued by that Confessor he chuseth, from cases reserued: yet so held *Palud. in* 4. *dist.* 17. *q.* 4. and Saint *Anthoninus* 3. *p. Tit.* 17. *Sum. pœnit. cap.* 21. *fol.* 67 1. *Quamuis viatores &c.*

34. *Richardus and Syluester against the common opinion.*

SOme hold that a parish-priest is bound onely vpon necessity to heare confessions onely at those times, when the parishioner is bound to be shriuen: So teach *Richardus* (vpon 4. d. 18. art. 2.) and *Syluester (verbo Confessor* 1. *qu.* 1.) that is, once a yeare. But those teach truer, which hold him bound to take the shrift of his people, as oft as any of them will confesse. *Sum. pœnit. cap.* 23. *fol.* 70. 1. *Quidam eius opinionis sunt &c.*



12696

35. *Io. Maior, Adrian, Caietane, againſt Richardus and Sylueſter.*

*Quoties quis putat ſe non &c.*

SOme hold, that ſo oft as a man thinkes he cannot remember, what mortal ſinne he hath committed till Lent, ſo oft he is bound to confeſſe it before, as *Io. Maior* in 4. d. 17. q. 2. *Adrianus* in 4. *De confeſſ. dub.* 8. *Caietane verbo confeſſ.* againſt *Richardus* and *Sylueſter vbi ſupra. Summa panitentiæ cap.* 23. *fol.* 71, 1.

36. *Felinus againſt Paludanus and all Diuines &c.*

*Laicus cui in articulo &c.*

IF a penitent on his death-bedde confeſſe himſelfe to a Lay man, though that Lay-man cannot abſolue him, yet he is bound to conceale his ſecrets by the ſeale of confeſſion, ſayth *Paludanus* and all Diuines vpon 4. diſt. 21. The contrary is taught by *Felinus (in c. paſtoralis. præterea.) Sum. panit. cap.* 24 & *cap.* 29 *fol.* 73. 1.

37. *Paludanus, Adrianus, Thomas, Nauarre againſt the Gloſſe and the Arch-deacon.*

*Quicquid olim Gloſſa &c.*

THE Gloſſe teaches (1. *A in cap. placuit. de panit. diſt.* 4.) that men may be tyed to confeſſe ouer againe thoſe ſinnes, which they haue once lawfully confeſſed: of which opinion alſo is the Archdea.

*Ibid.*

(*ibid. in verb. & conſulo.*) But they hold truer, which teach, that no humane law can binde a man ſo to do, without his owne conſent, as *Gerſon* (in Lect. 2. vpon Marc.) *Paludanus* (in 4. diſt. 17. quæſt. 5.) *Adrianus* (in 4. *de confeſſ. q.* 5.) *S. Thomas* (*quodlib.* 1 *ar.* 12.) *Sum. pen.* 25 *fol.* 74. 1.

38. *Io.* 22. *againſt Io. Poliacus.*

THe three hereticall opinions of *Iohannes Poliacus* concerning confeſſion, were confuted by pope *Iohn* 22. *in Extrauag. vas Elect. Sum. penit. c.* 25. *f.* 74. 1.

*Tria illa dicta &c.*

39. *Io. Maior againſt the common opinion and Nauar.*

IO. *Maior* (*in* 4. *d.* 17. *q.* 6.) in defence of the Gloſſe holdes, this ſecond confeſſion of the ſame ſinnes requiſite for religious perſons, but he dares not affirme it fit for all the people. *Nauar. Sum. pen. cap.* 25. *fol.* 74.

*Io. Maior qui maxime contendit &c.*

40. *Caietane oppoſed by Nauarre and others.*

COncerning the queſtions to be moued by the Confeſſor to the penitent before his ſhrift, ſee the diſagreement betwixt *Caietane* and *Nauar. Sum. pen. c.* 26. *fol.* 78. 2.

*Interrogatio præambula &c.*



12696

## DECAD. V.

### 41. *Nauarre againſt Caietane.*

*Non ſufficit autem vt putat Caietan. &c.*

COncerning the ſufficiency of knowledge required in a Confeſſor: See the difference betwixt *Caietane* and others on the one ſide, which holde it enough in ſome caſes if he know the forme of abſolution: and *Nauar* on the other, who requires ſomewhat more. *Sum. pœnit. cap.* 28. *fol.* 88. 1. 2.

### 42. *Some nameleſſe Doctors againſt the reſt.*

*Quicquid aliqui &c.*

SOme hold, that vnder the ſeale of Confeſſion wee are bound onely to conceale the very ſinne ſo confeſſed: But the common opinion of Doctors is, that not onely mortall and veniall ſinnes, but all circumſtances (which might bring the ſin vnto knowledge) muſt be alſo concealed. *Sum. pœnit. cap.* 29. *fol.* 89. 1.

### 43. *Nauarre againſt Panormitan and Caietane.*

*Quicquid contrarium dicat Caietan.*

COncerning particular caſes, how farre we may goe in the reuelation of thinges confeſſed: See the diſagreement of *Caietane* and *Panormitan* with

with *P. Nauarrus. Summa Pœnitentiæ cap.* 30.

44. *Scotus, Bonauenture, Durand. &c. againſt Archidiac. both Cardinals, and the Canon &c.*

THat the Penitent may giue leaue vnto his Confeſſor to reueale ſomewhat of his confeſſion, only when it may tend to his owne ſpirituall good, is held by *Scotus* in 4. diſt. 21. *Bonauenture* and *Durandus*, *Richardus* and *Angelus verb. confeſſ.* But it is truer that he may giue his Confeſsor leaue to reueale it for his owne temporall good, or others, as is plaine in *cap. Domino Sancto d.* 50. and *Archidiaconus Dominic.* and both Cardinals in *cap. (ipſi Apoſtoli) Turrecremata* his ſhift in this caſe, ſee confuted by *Nauar. Sum. pœn. cap.* 32. *fol.* 95. 96.

*Licentiam hanc dari poſſe &c.*

45. *Alexander, Oſtienſis, Io. Andreas, Panormitan, Petr. ab Anchor &c. againſt Thomas, Scotus, Paludan, Bonauenture, Hoſtienſis, Caietan.*

SOme holde, in two caſes confeſſion ſhould be reuealed: firſt, in a caſe of hereſie, which opinion the Doctors (vpon 4. d. 21.) and *Adrianus* (in 4. *de confeſſ. poſt.* 5.) and *Caietane* (*Tom.* 1. *opuſc. tract.* 21.) haue reiected, and haue condemned that old Latine verſe, which maintaines it as peſtilent. The ſecond, when a notorious crime to be committed, is confeſſed, as the burning of the City, &c. and the partie con-

*Aliqui ſaltem in aliis duobus &c.*

12696

confeſſing will not relent from his ill purpoſe: In ſuch a caſe it is held by ſome that the confeſſion may be reuealed: So teach *Alexander in* 4. *par. qu.* 78. *mem.* 2. *Oſtienſis, Io. Andreas, Panormitan, Petrus, ab Anchorano, Decius, Angelus, Sylueſter*, which Authours grieuouſly erred in this matter &c. All other therefore, as Saint *Thomas, Scotus, Paludanus, Bonauenture in* 4. *diſt.* 21. and *Hoſtienſis* himſelfe, *in Summa. panit. paragraph. in quo. Turrecremata in cap. Sacerdos. Caietane in Tom.* 1. *Opuſc. Tract.* 21. teach, it is vtterly vnlawfull to diſcloſe it. Yea *Caietane* asked by another Cardinall, anſwereth, that a Confeſſor to whom is reuealed a Treaſonable purpoſe, to kill the King or the pope, may not reueale it. *Sum. panit. cap.* 32. *fol.* 98. and 99.

### 46. *Richardus and Nauarre againſt Maior and Adrian.*

*Quid facere debet confeſſarius &c.*

VVHether a Prieſt trauelling amongſt Theeues into a wood, hearing by one of them now before hand relenting, that they meane to kill him in that wood, be bound to go on into the wood, and die rather then reueale that which was confeſſed, ſee diſputed betwixt *Io. Maior in* 4. *diſt.* 21. and *Adrianus in* 4. *de confeſſ. poſt.* 5. on the one ſide, which holde, hee may returne and ſaue himſelfe: and *Richardus* in 4. diſt. 21. art. 4. on the other, who holdes, (and *Nauarre* with him) that he

he muſt rather goe into the Wood, and manifeſtly hazard his life. *Sum.pœnit.d.*32.*fol.*99.2.

47. *Nauar againſt ſome nameleſſe.*

THat which ſome hold, that a Confeſſor muſt ſo behaue himſelfe our of Confeſſion toward the Penitent, as if he had neuer heard his confeſſion, See confuted by *Nauar.Sum.pœnit.cap.*32.*fol.*103.1.

*Confeſſarius quo ad confitentem &c.*

48. *Nauarre againſt diuers Confeſſors.*

SIxe ſeuerall faſhions of Abſolution, vſed by the Confeſſors of his time, See confuted by *Nauar. Sum.Pœnit.cap.*33.*fol.*105.106.*&c.*

*In forma abſolutionis.*

49. *Nauarre againſt the common practiſe.*

THe impoſition of hands vpon euery Penitent, is not neceſſary alwaies, nor fit to be vſed, yea ſometime euill: See defended by *Nauarre*, As when the penitent is a woman, and perhaps ſweetely beautiful, and delicately attired: according to *Paludanus in* 4. *diſt.*22.*queſt.*3.*Sum.pœn.*33.*fol.*107.1.

*Manus impoſitio ſuper capite pœnitentis &c.*

50. *Nauarre against Angelus.*

*Hinc infertur falli Angelum &c.*

THat a Confeſſor may abſolue his penitent from his ſins, and after ſend him for abſolution from his excommunication to his ſuperiour, vnto whom that excommunication is reſerued, is falſely taught by *Angelus in ver. Confeſſ.* parag. 10. ſaith *Nauarrus. Sum. pæn. 34. fol. 112. 1.*

## DECAD. VI.

51. *Popiſh Doctors diuided.*

*In hac quæſtione difficili &c.*

IN this difficult queſtion our Doctors agree not: whether a Confeſſor may abſolue a penitent which will not obey him; becauſe the penitent followes other Doctors, which hold the contrary opinion to the Confeſſor. Some hold, that penitent may not be abſolued; but their opinion is more probable, which hold he may. *Sum. pæn. 35. fol. 114.*

52. *Scotus and the Doctors of Paris againſt Thomas, Bonauenture, Richardus, Durandus &c.*

*Quamuis multi Doctores, &c.*

ALthough many Doctors thinke, that no ſacramentall ſatisfaction done out of charity, auailes any

any thing to expiate the punishment for sinne, which we owe to God, because God accepts not his workes, that is infected with mortall sinne, and by consequent, is his enemy, for any satisfaction: as S^t. *Thomas, Bonauent. Richard. Durand.* vpon 4. d. 15. 16. *Caietan Tom.* 1. *Opusc. Tract.* 6. *q.* 1. Yet it is more truely held by *Scotus* (in 4. d. 15. q. 1.) and the Doctors of Paris in the same place, that he which is in mortall sin may satisfie for his temporall punishment, due to his sinne wip't off by contrition. *Sum. Panit.* 37. *fol.* 120.

53. *Nauarre against Caietane.*

*Caietane* holdes (*Tom.* 1. *Opusc. Tract.* 6.) that a sacramentall satisfaction takes not the like effect afterward, which it would haue had, if it had beene done in charity: But the contrary is truer, that such satisfaction by the addition of charity afterward, becomes as perfect as if it should haue beene done in it. *Sum. pan.* 37. *fol.* 120. 2.

*Quamuis Caietanus &c.*

54. *Thomas, Paludanus, Maior. Almaine, Roffensis, Anthoninus, against Caietane and the truer opinion.*

IN this question so difficult and controuersall amongst our Authours, howsoeuer Saint *Thomas, Paludanus*, and others (vpon 4. dist. 20.) *Maior* (in 4. dist. 17.) *Almaine* (in 4. dist. 18.) *Roffensis in his* 5.

*In hac quæstione satis difficili &c*



12696

Artic. against *Luther* and S^t. *Anthoninus* (*3.p.Tit.14. cap.19.*) hold, that the Penitent is bound vpon commaund to accept the penance impoſed, and hauing once accepted, to performe it: yet the truer opinion is, that the penitent is not bound by precept before he be abſolued, to accept the penance inioyned by his Confeſſor; But that it is free for him to accept or not accept it, and it is enough that he will eyther in this life, or in Purgatorie ſatisfie for his ſinnes. So *Caietane* (*in ſumma verb. Satisfactio*) and *Hoſtienſis* (*in ſumma de pœnit. & remiſſ.*) ſaith, that onely the Lords prayer is to be inioyned to the penitent, to be ſaid for penance, rather then he ſhould bee ſent away not abſolued *Sum. pœnit. cap.38. fol.121.1.2.*

55. *Nauar againſt Richard. Anthoninus, Sylueſter, &c.*

*Vnde falluntur Richard. &c.*

*Richardus* (*in 4.d.17.art.2.q.8*) *Anthoninus* (*3.p. Tit.14.cap.19.*) and *Sylueſt.* (*verbo confeſſio*) are deceiued, which hold, that vpon meere omiſſion of doing penance, confeſſion is to be iterated. *Sum. pœn. cap.38. fol.124.2.*

56. *Two contrary opinions of Popiſh Doctors.*

WHether we are bound to confeſſe veniall ſins, two opinions are reported by *Thomas.* (*q.6.art.3.*) *Franciſcus de Victoria* (*Sum. Sacram. de confeſſione art.129.*

57. *Inno-*

57. *Innocentius, Archidiac. Adrian. Palud. Bonauent. againſt Saint Thomas, Fr. Vict. and other Doctors.*

THat a man is bound preſently vpon his ſinne committed to confeſſe, is held by *Innocentius (cap. Omnis) Archidiacon (in cap. ille rex.)* But Saint *Thomas* and other Doctors hold the contrary, and *Franciſcus de victor. ibid. art.* 133. who addes *Adrianus, Paludan.* and *Bonauenture*, ſet downe ſome caſes wherin a man is bound preſently to confeſſe: but I beleeue them not. *Artic.* 136.

58. *Fr. Victor. againſt other Diuines.*

THat the pope cannot diſpenſe with the precept of confeſſion: ſee defended againſt other their Diuines by *Victoria art.* 140.

59. *Scotus againſt Pet. Lombard, Thomas, Durandus, Paludan, Richard, Gabriel.*

THat we may in an extremity confeſſe our ſinnes to a Lay-man, is held by the Maſter of Sentences (4. d. 17.) and Saint *Thomas* (in the ſame place, and in *additionibus q.* 8. *art.* 2.) who cyteth *Auguſtine* and *Bede*) by *Durandus, Paludanus, Richardus, Gabriel.* But *Scotus* defends it not ſafe to be done (in 4. d. 14. art. 2.) who is confuted by *Fr. Victoria art.* 143.

60. *Palu-*

60. *Paludanus, Capreolus, Durandus, against Maior and Fr. Victoria.*

THat any Prieſt may abſolue vs in the point of death, ſtands by the law of God, ſaith *Paludanus* (4.d.20.q.1) and *Capreolus* (d.19.q.vnica) and *Durandus*. It ſtands onely by a poſitiue law, ſaith *Maior* and *Fr. Victoria. art.156.*

## DECAD. VII.

61. *Io: Maior, Bernardus de Gauaco, Capreolus and Caietan: in three different opinions.*

WHether an imperfect and informe confeſſion be to be repeated, are three opinions; two extreame, and one meane: the firſt of *Io: Maior* (4 d.17.q.3.1.) that it muſt be repeated if it were not entire, or wanted of contrition: which *Victoria* cals an intollerable errour: The ſecond of *Bernardus de Gauaco* (*in impugnat. Godofredi quodlib.5*) that how imperfect ſoeuer it be, it is not to be repeated. The third is more likely, of *Capreolus* (d.17.q.2.) and *Caietane*, which hold, that ſome imperfect confeſſion is to be repeated, ſome not. *Victor. art.157.*

62. *Fr.*

62. *Fr. Victor. againſt Durandus.*

THat by an imperfect confeſſion, the precept of confeſſion is ſatisfied, and fulfilled, is denyed in ſome caſes by *Durandus* (4. diſt. 17. quæſt. 14 and 15.) affirmed by *Fran. Victoria art.* 163.

*FINIS.*

12696